

Book 3: Cheon Il Guk and Our Mission

August 22, 2017



True Mother Hak Ja Han Moon: An Anthology 3

Cheon Il Guk and Our Mission

SUNHAK INSTITUTE OF HISTORY

Book 3: Cheon Il Guk and Our Mission

Contents

Part 1: The Road to a World of Peace

- Chapter 1: God Is the Origin of Peace 11
- Chapter 2: Our Challenge at this time: Building a World of Lasting Peace 28
- Chapter 3: Building a World of Lasting Peace in the Americas and the World 44
- Chapter 4: The Status of Korea, Japan and the United States from the Providential Viewpoint 56
- Chapter 5: The United Nations Is an Organization that Should Realize God's Ideal 68
- Chapter 6: Let Us Open a New Era of Civilization 72
- Chapter 7: The Path to the Future World of Peace 81
- Chapter 8: International Cooperation to Realize a Lasting World of Peace 91
- Chapter 9: Let Us Expand a Global Movement of People Who Attend God 96
- Chapter 10: World Peace and the Role of the International Association of Parliamentarians for Peace 103
- Chapter 11: How Science Can Help Make a Truly Better World 107
- Chapter 12: Let Us Know and Attend God 112
- Chapter 13: The Leading Role for the Foundation of the Unified Homeland 115
- Chapter 14: The Role of the Wonmo Pyeongae Foundation 120
- Chapter 15: Foundation Day, the Start of a New History 124
- Chapter 16: Training Future Leaders and the Sunhak Peace Prize 128
- Chapter 17: A Providential View of the Pacific Rim Era in Light of God's Will I 132
- Chapter 18: Fruit of the Sea to Nourish Humankind 144
- Chapter 19: The Cosmos Is Our Hometown and Our Homeland 149
- Chapter 20: World Unity and the Reunification of North and South Korea Will Be Accomplished by True Love 161
- Chapter 21: The Path for America and Humankind in the Last Days 178
- Chapter 22: The Nation and World of Peace Sought by God and Humanity 192

Part 2: True Parents, the Hope of God and Humankind

- Chapter 1: Self-sacrifice for God and Humankind 209
- Chapter 2: A Testimony to a Selfless Life for the Sake of Humanity 213
- Chapter 3: A Life to End Racism and Religious Prejudice 216
- Chapter 4: The Tradition of True Mother's Family and the Path of Women Leaders 219
- Chapter 5: A Model of Absolute Faith 223
- Chapter 6: True Parents and the Completed Testament Age 229
- Chapter 7: The Settlement of the True Parents of Heaven, Earth and Humankind Who, as God's Embodiment, Proclaim the Word 242

Part 3: Our Mission for the Secure Settlement of Cheon Il Guk

- Chapter 1: Let Us Inherit the Realm of True Parents' Victory and Begin a Future Filled with Hope 265
- Chapter 2: Cheon Il Guk Foundation Day: Advancing Toward a Future Full of Hope 280
- Chapter 3: The New Culture of Heart Revolution 286
- Chapter 4: Building a World of True Love, True Happiness and True Peace 293
- Chapter 5: Cheon Il Guk Foundation Day and Our Hope 300
- Chapter 6: A Pioneer in Revealing the Glory of Heavenly Parent 316
- Chapter 7: Our Mission in the Present Age 323
- Chapter 8: We Must Reveal the Truth 326
- Chapter 9: Forgive, Love and Unite 330
- Chapter 10: The Great Power of Love and Forgiveness 335
- Chapter 11: Providential History Does not Stop 340
- Chapter 12: Cheon Il Guk Special Forces 346
- Chapter 13: The Mission of Korea and God's Providence from the Viewpoint of the History of Human Civilization 351
- Chapter 14: The Mission of Japan and God's Providence in the History of Human Civilization 357
- Chapter 15: The Mission of Asia and God's Providence in the History of Human Civilization 362
- Chapter 16: The Mission of America and God's Providence from the Viewpoint of the History of Human Civilization 368

Book 3: Cheon Il Guk and Our Mission

August 22, 2017

Part 1: The Road to a World of Peace

Chapter 1: God Is the Origin of Peace

This speech was given at a series of Assemblies to Bring the Unity and Secure Settlement of the Parents of Heaven and Earth into the Life of the World, held between August 10 and September 30, 2002, in Korea, Japan, and the United States.

Respected peace-loving American dignitaries, ladies and gentlemen, I extend my warm greetings and gratitude to all of you for coming here this evening. You are now joining more than 70 million people worldwide, including seven million in Korea, and 700 million blessed couples in the heavenly spirit world who have participated in these gatherings for peace.

We are living in a truly historic and providential moment. This is a time of great heavenly fortune, the time when we will build the ideal world of peace that heaven and earth have longed to see for 6,000 years. It is time to build the Kingdom of God in Heaven and on Earth.

Throughout providential history, God raised up various religions in concurrence with different historical periods and regional cultures. Working among these diverse traditions, men and women of faith have made continuous efforts to achieve a world of peace.

Yet even today, human beings groan in travail, because we are still unable to free ourselves from all manner of unethical and immoral behavior. People everywhere are dismayed by the truth that a seemingly unstoppable tide of immorality is now rushing in with the power of a surging storm, threatening to sweep us all away in its turbulent waves. This is the tragic portrait of humanity in the present time.

Yet this does not mean there is never to be any hope. My husband, the Reverend Sun Myung Moon, and I have dedicated our lives to conveying the Word of God. Our prophetic messages have been proven to be a true witness that transcends the earthly limitations of this age and our environment.

Creation of humankind and the Fall

Today, once again I come before you with a message from Heaven. You can decide whether or not to believe it. However, I stand here, firmly resolved to act in God's stead to convey His message to the world in the time of the Last Days. The title of this message is "God Is the Origin of Peace."

I sincerely hope you will open the doors of your heart. I encourage you to humbly receive Heaven's warning to all of us living in the Last Days. In this age of ignorance and confusion, we need to be wise in this way.

In the beginning, human beings were created to live centered on God in the garden of Eden and to live in freedom and peace for eternity. However, as a result of the Fall of our first ancestors, Adam and Eve, the vision of this originally intended world never became reality. Instead, from the day the Fall occurred, a history of suffering and sorrow unfolded on this earth.

God intended human beings to live with His true love and true ideals. However, we were unable to grasp those ideals and did not even comprehend what true love is. He wanted for us to sing songs of freedom and peace, to possess the complete happiness of becoming one in heart in the presence of the Creator, and to return glory to Him. He intended for us to live in an environment of perfect joy; however, we lost the garden of happiness.

Tragically, we have not been able to become a holy people. Satan invaded the human family, defiling the relationships of true parents, true family, and true brothers and sisters. Satan corrupted our true tribe, true society, true nation and true world.

That is not all. Satan is the one who has driven God to spend the past 6,000 years in a state of suffering and struggle. The Fall marked the beginning of the history of spiritual death. From that day on, this became a world of suffering instead of a world of peace. No matter where in the world we live, we have been doomed to the way of conflict and struggle instead of peace.

Within the individual there is continuous conflict between the mind and body. There has been conflict within families that has expanded into conflicts within nations and throughout the world. Today we find there is no place on earth free of conflict. We have to come to terms with the fact that we are responsible for this history of sin. I repeat: All conflict is the result of the Fall.

If the whole world had originally grown from the good seed of a good tree and in a good environment, then, without doubt, the world today would be a world of peace, a world of hope, and a world with a secure future. However, this was not the case. We live in a world in which good and evil are tangled together. Even a good seed has difficulty bearing good fruit when surrounded by an evil environment. The same is true for human beings. For humanity as a whole to be good, it is first necessary that each individual be good. However, for such individuals to bear good fruit, we must create a good environment in the nation and world.

Just as the natural world passes through four seasons, human history needs to continue eternally by revolving through cycles that are like spring, summer, autumn and winter. Because of the Fall, though, our world has never experienced that first moment of hope in which all humanity could take delight, the joyous springtime when we could greet the day of glory.

Cain and Abel, the children of our ancestors Adam and Eve, were not born out of God's love. Adam and Eve were to have created God's true lineage. They created Satan's false lineage instead, through the act of the Fall. So the children they bore were not truly God's children; they were actually children of the devil, Satan.

Adam and Eve became the sinful ancestors of humanity, and the Bible records that they were chased out of the garden of Eden. That is why, in John 8:44, Jesus scolded the people, saying, "You are from your father the devil, and you choose to do your father's desires."

Without the Fall, Adam and Eve would have received God's words of blessing. He longed to tell them, "My beloved Adam and Eve, I created you in order for you to build a world fulfilling the purpose of creation and to live in a garden of love. You are my children who will be the masters, the parents and the king and queen of peace and happiness." Our ancestors Adam and Eve were destined to stand as the everlasting true owners, true parents and true king and queen of both the earthly world and the spiritual world.

We have the responsibility to liberate God

Then, what was it that pushed human beings onto the tragic path of the Fall? The Fall of humankind took place when human beings embraced self-centeredness instead of obeying God's Word. Today the fruit of the Fall is seen clearly in the extremes of selfish thinking and behavior that rage around us with impunity.

I am speaking of the reprehensible behavior of people routinely seeking their own benefit and convenience, regardless of others. I refer to the shameless attitudes of people trying to save themselves without concern as to whether others live or die. Such behavior stems from that which brought about the Fall.

This is certainly not the type of conduct envisioned by God at the time of the Creation. God did not desire to bring about such a world, and we never wanted to be born into such a world.

Therefore, God has set His purpose to clear away this tragic, sorrowful and painful history and build the world of peace, happiness, freedom and goodness that He originally desired. He is working to set this fallen world right. This is the path of restoration and the path of the providence of salvation.

As the descendants of Adam and Eve, all human beings are fallen. However, within each of us there still exists an original mind and a conscience that direct us back toward the originally intended world. This is why people throughout history have always desired and longed for the world God originally sought to create. This long-cherished desire remains today as an ideal that cannot be extinguished or ignored.

God has carried out His providence again and again, in each historical period, so that He could inspire fallen human beings to return to His ideal with a new heart. In the end, we need a Savior, for if no central person capable of moving heaven and earth with this ideal appears, then true freedom, peace and all other ideals will never come about. Humanity will be fated to endure an endless path of sorrow and indemnity of astronomical proportions.

In these circumstances, God cannot appear to us in glory, peace or freedom, and the path of restoration cannot be an easy one. God appears in the midst of difficulties, and to meet Him we first must make ourselves a sacrificial offering. This is because the path of restoration is the way of indemnity.

This means that until we are able to wipe away the sorrow in God's heart and dissolve all the grievances there, we cannot hope to accomplish peace among humanity, much less see God's ideal of creation bear fruit on earth. Since God's pain was caused through the Fall, we are responsible to liberate Him from the burden of grief that weighs like a massive stone on His heart.

Yet who among us is truly thinking like that today? Even the most devout believers in Jesus are blind and deaf to this truth, thinking they will simply be forgiven. However, as fallen human beings, we need to return to the state before the Fall.

Having lost God, we must go back to the state of grace we would have enjoyed, had we never lost Him. Having lost the True Parents of humanity, we must return to the position we would have held, had we not lost them. We must return to live in a garden of peace centered on God and True Parents, as their children.

What strategy does the omniscient and almighty God use to change this hellish world into a world of peace? We need to be reminded that in order to accomplish this purpose, God has endured a history of sacrifice and bloodshed and has suffered through so many wearisome religious rituals and rules. This history is referred to as the providence of salvation or the providence of restoration.

Originally, if human beings had not fallen, our mind and body, being centered on God's love, would not contradict each other. Because of the Fall, however, the mind and body came to stand in opposing positions. Therefore, even if it were possible to somehow be transported to an ideal world, without each individual solving this mind-body problem and establishing a true standard of heart, living in such a world would not be ideal.

The Absolute Being, who is the Lord of Creation, created the entire universe in order to share love and oneness. He formed humans, the highest among created beings, to stand in the position of lords of creation. To do this, we must be able to embody God's heart. Becoming one with God's heart does more than establish the parent-child relationship between God and ourselves. It is also the link connecting humanity with the rest of creation.

In restoring the ideal world of peace, the world of the original ideal of creation, it is first necessary to establish certain conditions. We must go through the process of restoration through indemnity.

What is meant by restoration through indemnity? Whenever something or someone loses its original position and state of being, it cannot be restored to its original position and status without first paying a certain price. The setting of such conditions is referred to as restoration through indemnity.

If there were only God and us in heaven and on earth, we would not need the word "indemnity." It exists because of Satan, who caused our first ancestors to fall. If Satan and the world of evil did not exist, there would be no need for indemnity. There also would be no need for the phrase "unity of religions," which we now proclaim with all our might, nor would we need expressions such as "the liberation of God" or "the liberation of humanity."

The Fall brought about the degradation of human life and turned history into a record of anguish and failure, a chronicle of war. In order to wipe away this history and unravel all of humanity's fundamental problems, God needs to establish anew the original starting point of human history. He does this through a person who can live a life of true love for the sake of God, humanity and all creation. This is the mission of the Messiah.

What did Jesus do when he was on this earth? Although he was persecuted and died on the cross, he truly loved all humankind. Jesus left this world giving the supreme example of love through the cross. Throughout his life, Jesus never said he wanted to receive love. Rather he said he came to serve, and that he would love even his enemies.

Without that kind of love, we cannot find the origin of peace; and without the origin of peace, we cannot establish a world of peace.

The world of peace can never come to exist as long as we focus only on receiving love. In the realm of true love, our physical parents are not our only parents, nor are our physical siblings our only brothers and sisters. Even our own biological children are not our only children. Once we become people of true character, we will come to feel that every person is our parent, sibling or child, and we will want to treat them as such. We will not be able to see all the people now wandering in the world of death without tears filling our eyes. With such love, when we see young people thrashing about in a quagmire of drugs and debauchery, we will feel compelled to devote our full heart and soul to saving them, as if they were our own children. This is a manifestation of the love that unconsciously and naturally seeks to give rather than receive.

Unity is a prerequisite for freedom and peace

Unity is another prerequisite of freedom and peace. Consider the life of a husband and wife. If the two have not become one, how can they enjoy the freedom of husband and wife in a true sense? If a husband and wife are not one, then there is no hope for harmony in the family. Peace in the family will be an

impossible dream.

A person blasphemes God if he stands before the unchanging God and says he will vacillate. We blaspheme love if we stand in the presence of His unchanging love and practice a vacillating love. The foundation for peace begins in our own heart when we share both sorrow and joy with God. From there, we can expand the base of freedom and happiness in the world.

For this reason, a religious movement must arise on this earth that teaches us to achieve complete mastery over the body and is able to unite the people of the world. Jesus started such a movement.

Please bear in mind that these words are a warning from God, proclaimed to human beings wading through the muddy waters of a corrupt world in the Last Days. We all are called to fulfill this task of restoration. It is our destiny. We can never escape our destiny, which is Heaven's absolute mandate.

I think everyone, at some point in life, searches for the origin of peace and happiness. Yet, from where do peace and happiness really come? They do not originate from America or Korea or the United Nations. The crucial issue is how we human beings, whose minds and bodies are in conflict, can come to embrace a true view of the universe and find peace and happiness in our own hearts.

In our own hearts, the remnants of 6,000 years of war between good and evil continue to flare. The First World War was horrendous, as was the Second World War. Such wars, though, were relative skirmishes in a much larger conflict, and neither lasted more than six years.

Yet, the struggle between mind and body that goes on within each of us is the worst kind of war. It is a war that seemingly knows no end and whose inevitable result speeds us to ruin. Everyone feels the torment of this struggle in his or her own life. The confrontation between mind and body is a fierce battle of good versus evil, representing the prolonged struggle between God and Satan.

Because of this conflict, the ideal of the true human potential has been hidden away in a dense fog and trapped behind a high fence. We must generate a wind of truth and love that is strong enough to sweep the fog away. We must tear down the mighty fence between our mind and body that stands so high as to pierce the sky. The course of overcoming this struggle is our destiny.

To win this battle, we must overcome the desires of the body, such as for sleep, money and unprincipled sexual satisfaction. When he set out on his course decades ago, my husband, Reverend Moon, declared as his personal motto, "Before seeking dominion over the universe, you must first control yourself." And that is how he has lived throughout his life.

We must be honest about the state of the world and of our nation today. The Bible says that in the Last Days the hearts of humankind will grow cold, and that the world's people will live like orphans. It also predicts that nations will flounder in confusion and despair. Have you ever experienced true peace in your heart, even for a moment? And does our nation have a true leader?

Where are the true patriots who truly love this country and its people to the extent that they are willing to offer their lives to bring about peace? Who can put forward a philosophy or teaching with the power to save the young people of this country, who are morally sick and spiritually declining? Their plight is truly pitiful, and we cannot help feeling intense grief for them.

All this goes back to the fact that none of us has been able to establish a standard of one heart, one body and one thought within ourselves. Without individual mind-body unity, how can we hope for harmony in the family or peace in the country or the world?

Throughout the ages, our original minds have longed for peace, happiness and unity. The problem has always been our physical body, which is at war with the desires of the mind. Yet our flesh is the container that holds our mind, so we cannot just discard it as we wish. The important thing is how we govern this physical body, whose impulses and directions change minute by minute.

After the Fall, the human body became Satan's dwelling place. As the apostle Paul laments in Romans 7:23-24: "I see in my members another law at war with the law of my mind, making me captive to the law of sin that dwells in my members. Wretched man that I am! Who will rescue me from this body of death?"

When we look honestly within ourselves, we all can see elements of good and evil. Our mind or conscience is oriented toward good, and our body pulls in the opposite direction, toward evil. If we cannot resolve this conflict of mind and body, then sin will indeed torment us for eternity. This was true even for so great a saint as Paul.

Perfection of character through the unity of mind and body

Ladies and gentlemen, what is the true way to world peace? War cannot be the answer. Neither is wealth, power or knowledge. Nor can peace be achieved through the political or diplomatic power of the United Nations. Nothing really can be expected from the forum of the UN as long as its fundamental concerns are the desires of factional individuals and the national interests of each member state.

As long as fallen nature remains within us, history will always be riddled with struggle and turmoil, and this will be the case, no matter how much we may sing of our ideals or cry out for peace. This is why we conclude that we will not find the path to peace until we have pulled out this fallen nature by its root.

The way to world peace does not lie far off at the ends of the earth; rather, it will be found only in the place where each of us is able to unite our divided mind and body. The wider the gap between someone's mind and body, the greater the struggle and the stronger the resulting pain.

The mind is God's sentinel, while the body is Satan's vanguard. We need to narrow the gap between the mind and body and finally unite them entirely.

To pull out our deeply rooted fallen nature that was inherited from our false parents, we need True Parents. They alone are able to free us From Satan's false lineage.

We must meet the True Parents and achieve mind-body oneness and unity of thought by learning from them how to practice true love and how to live a life for the sake of others.

Ladies and gentlemen, look at the world. There are so many problems. They begin with struggles between mind and body and husband and wife and go all the way to conflicts and wars among nations. They can be traced to countless causes. However, if we dig down to the root cause, we will always arrive at the problems between mind and body and man and woman.

The history of human suffering began with a false relationship between a man and a woman. Disharmony within the family quickly developed into a multitude of problems in the society and then the world.

If we could just resolve the problems involving men and women in every family, every society and country, and on the worldwide level, and establish one model family, then the world would be able to unite as a world of peace. It would become the ideal world of the original creation.

God originally wanted a world of true peace to take root on this earth centering on our first ancestors, Adam and Eve. If they had not fallen and had grown according to God's Will and developed a mature character, they would have received God's blessing, formed an ideal family and built the ideal Kingdom of Heaven, free of evil and suffering.

That would have been an eternal world of peace. From generation to generation, human beings would have enjoyed a life of happiness. We would have been able to communicate directly with God as His direct sons and daughters and to commune freely with our ancestors in heaven. The world would have become a place in which good would have had absolute dominion and people would have been incapable of sinning.

Human history began on the wrong foot; yet our Heavenly Parent did not forsake us. Instead, for 6,000 years, God has devoted His heart and soul for the sake of finding His lost children. Not once has He regretted that He created human beings. He has never been discouraged in the face of Satan's ability to have his way. With single-minded devotion, God has worked with true love and forgiveness to carry out His providence of restoration.

It is not by mere happenstance that we are able to study and learn a little more deeply about God today than we could before. We need to be grateful for Heaven's grace and thankful to our ancestors who guided us to this truth.

Our utmost task is to perfect our character through the oneness of our mind and body, to set right the families that have splintered under Satan's rule, and to establish ideal true families.

God's hope is to dwell eternally with a family that is united through three generations. The greatness of true love is that it enables us to become God's object partners and also enables God to become one with us. The ideal family attends the grandparents as they would attend Heaven, shows absolute obedience to the parents, and creates children through the absolute relationship of a husband and wife who raise their children in purity and without sin. When we do this, our families will attain a unity of heart with God and become the birthplace of eternal happiness and peace.

Ladies and gentlemen, human beings originally were created so that our mind and body would respond to God's true love and unite into one. Many people on the earth today, however, live in ignorance of the role

of the mind. They do not know that the mind actually is the basis upon which we can develop the character that can find peace centering on God's love. There is enough room in every human mind to embrace God.

Any person who comes to have such a righteous mind will immediately yearn to bring all people into the palace of peace. Because we are God's children created in His image, we all possess the potential to be free of mind-body conflict and to establish the origin of true unity in ourselves.

We need to heed God's final warning

There is no possibility of contradiction or conflict within God, the Absolute Being. His divine character is reflected throughout creation and in human beings in the dual structure of mind and body and male and female. God exists in a state of absolute and total unity within Himself. So it stands to reason that human beings, who were created to resemble God, the great King of all creation, have the ability to achieve the full unity of mind and body.

Yet, as a result of the Fall, human beings lost the standard of harmony and unity between the mind and body and live instead in a quagmire of struggle and contradiction.

In a world in which the forces of evil are rampant, it is nearly impossible to live a life in which the mind has complete governance over the body. This is why God in His wisdom has permitted necessary and appropriate religions to arise for the sake of saving fallen humanity, giving consideration to every age, culture, regional environment and circumstance.

Throughout history, human beings have tried to follow the teachings of religions and to steadily pioneer the path of life centered on the mind. We have learned the path of self-denial and how to place our hope in the eternal world and not be attached to the present reality.

In Christianity, for example, we are taught to focus on God's Kingdom and His righteousness, not this world. The scriptures warn us not to be selfish or to seek to live lavishly. Christianity has always emphasized the peace that originates in the world of the mind and heart.

A good illustration of this is Jesus' teaching, "The Kingdom of Heaven is within you." This concept of the Kingdom of Heaven has nothing to do with worldly affluence or power and is echoed in many other faiths. Buddha's declaration "In all of heaven and earth, I alone am the honored one" can be understood in the same way.

Methods may differ from one religion to another; however, the mission of all religions is to strengthen the internal hope and aspirations of human beings. They guide us to examine ourselves and to live a life in which the mind governs the body. In this way, God has carried out His providence for human salvation through religion for 6,000 long years.

The fact is, up to the present no religious leader or sage has been able to show us how to completely overcome the conflict between mind and body and bring about eternal unity and lasting peace. No one could teach us how to subdue the body, once and for all, by centering on the mind.

No one could show us how to find true peace. No one could bring us to that point of complete unity where parents become eternally one and husbands and wives, brothers and sisters, parents and children, and the extended family can eternally unite as one.

Now, however, the time for peace has come! Heaven's long wait has ended. We are living in the final moment of the Last Days of human history. Heaven cannot extend history or allow any further delay of the providence for human salvation.

This is because the True Parents, whom heaven and earth have hoped would come and have longed to see, are now on this earth. They are taking all responsibility upon themselves and are successfully completing the providence of restoration. In a world entangled in chaos and debauchery, they are establishing an order of true love.

Ladies and gentlemen, it is said that those who believe will be blessed. My husband, the Reverend Sun Myung Moon, and I, who are bringing this truth of Heaven to you, are standing as the True Parents.

The teaching and thought of True Parents revealed to Reverend Moon is a truth that promises peace to humanity. Both communism and democracy have tried and failed to bring peace. The thought that will prevail is Godism, which is the philosophy and tradition of living for the sake of others. Only this sacrificial way of life based on heavenly parentism is capable of leading us to eternal life and peace.

In this way, we will come to the amazing realization that, as God's reciprocal partner of love, we will

come to possess a value even greater than God's. We must praise God for this. This love is the only way that we at last can connect to the eternal world of peace. It is the starting point of eternal life in the Kingdom of God on Earth and in Heaven.

The counsel of messages from the spirit world

In our capacity as the True Parents of humanity, my husband and I already have united the entire spirit world. We are receiving messages of support and unity from the founders of the four great religions centering on Jesus, including Buddha, Confucius and Muhammad, and from 120 major disciples of each of these leaders. They sent these messages after having studied our teachings in Divine Principle and Unification Thought seminars in the spirit world. These leaders are filled with hope and feel immense gratitude toward the True Parents.

Even communist leaders in the spirit world, beginning with Marx and Lenin, have completed the Divine Principle seminar in accordance with True Parents' direction. They too are sending tearful messages of repentance and deep lamentation.

All these people in the spirit world now have only one hope. This is that their representatives and followers on earth will accept the teachings of the True Parents as quickly as possible, work for peace, and prepare themselves for their eternal life.

Their messages implore us not to waste our precious, fleeting time on earth and instead to prepare wisely for life in the spirit world, where all people will live together for eternity after casting off their physical bodies.

What does this mean for men and women now living on earth? First, it means that all people, men and women, young and old, rich and poor alike, must believe in the unequivocal fact that God is actually alive and is working His Will. We ought not to think of Him only conceptually. God is watching our every step and every act with eyes bright with expectation.

God is waiting for the day when all human beings, who left His bosom and went to Satan, repent and return to Him. Long ago, He painted a picture of what it will be like when the prodigal child, who once left Him, returns to the Father with tears of repentance. Now His urgent request is that we actually do this. As a first step, God wants us to comfort and attend the True Parents, who still remain on earth and who walk the path of blood, sweat and tears for the sake of human restoration.

God's desperate hope is that we will receive the warning He gives in these Last Days with an earnest heart, correct the errors of our lives, and live in a way that we will not regret later.

Second, we are being warned that we must accept as fact the existence of the spirit world and live every aspect of our lives in accordance with heavenly law. God is sternly telling us to discover our higher selves, grow our spirits, and establish a world of peace on this earth without delay.

God is watching us. Tens of thousands of wise men and women, together with all our ancestors, are watching our daily life. When we realize this for certain, how will we be able to go against heavenly law?

Soon you too will begin having spiritual experiences. The time has come when your ancestors will directly observe and guide your life and even your thoughts. Numerous Unification Church members who believe in and follow the True Parents' teachings are already experiencing this.

Ladies and gentlemen, thank you again for coming here this evening. You are truly blessed, because you are able to live in the historic and providential age when the Messiah, the True Parents of humankind, has returned to earth.

This is the time when North and South Korea and all other nations will be unified, not by guns and knives but with love and truth. This is the time when all the religions of the world will become one under the guidance of the True Parents and when all the sages and ancestors in the spirit world will come down to earth to live with us and communicate directly with us.

I would like to conclude this address by urging all humanity to fulfill the responsibility to which we have been called by uniting to build a world of peace that transcends race, belief systems and national boundaries.

I pray that God's boundless blessings will be upon your family and nation in abundance. Thank you very much.

Chapter 2: Our Challenge at This Time: Building a World of Lasting Peace

This speech was delivered by Dr. Sun Jin Moon, representing Dr. Hak Ja Han Moon at the World Summit 2014 on August 10, 2014, at the Seoul Hilton Hotel.

Your Excellencies, distinguished religious leaders, Ambassadors for Peace, respected delegates from throughout the world, ladies and gentlemen. Thank you for participating in this very important World Summit 2014, sponsored by the Universal Peace Federation, in partnership with the Family Federation for World Peace and Unification, the Women's Federation for World Peace, the Washington Times Foundation, and the Segye Times.

The beginning of our activities

We gather at this time to honor the life and legacy of my beloved husband, the Reverend Sun Myung Moon, who ascended to the spiritual world two years ago. On this second anniversary of his Seonghwa (Ascension), I have commissioned a wide range of programs, such as the World Summit, not only to pay tribute to my husband and the providential work we have carried out together over many decades but also to blaze a trail forward toward the fulfillment of God's providence. I pray that we can work together to achieve this goal, which has been the hope of all the ages, and the hope of God.

At the time of our Holy Wedding in 1960, amidst a handful of followers gathered in a humble house located not far from here, my husband and I pledged before God, our Heavenly Parent, to work, day and night, until our dying breath, to build a world of peace and prosperity for all. I vividly remember that day as if it were yesterday. My husband and I had been brought together by heavenly providence for a sacred mission. As we began our marriage, we felt great hope and, at the same time, a sense of overwhelming responsibility.

God alone does not control the events or the outcome of human history. Rather, God seeks to find and raise up individuals who understand and follow His Will. The progress of God's providence requires that each individual, and especially central figures, fulfill their own portion of responsibility. Those who take up the call often find that the path is steep, treacherous and painfully difficult.

Neither my husband nor I were naive or unaware of the challenges we would face. On the one hand, we each experienced directly the love, guidance and protection of our Heavenly Parent in the most intimate and powerful ways, and this inspired our absolute faith, commitment and determination. On the other hand, we also encountered extraordinary opposition and obstruction that defied rational explanation and which can only be called demonic. The forces of good and evil were ever present and palpable.

Korea itself was a battleground. We each had firsthand experience of the humiliation of colonial rule and the horrors of war right here on this peninsula, which to this day remains divided. Forced to flee our hometowns when a dictatorial communist regime took control of the territory north of the 38th parallel, neither of us was able to live in the cherished homes of our birth, among family, friends and relatives.

As we started out on our mission, Korea was a nation emerging from a devastating conflict, with our people still mourning the tragic loss of hundreds of thousands of men, women and children. Korea was then a small, impoverished country, known to many as a "hermit kingdom." Our church headquarters was, at that time, about the size of a single hotel room. Our followers were few, and our resources meager. As if this were not enough, we also faced prejudice, slander and persecution from the established political and religious authorities. And yet, by the grace of God, our movement grew and grew and grew!

With guidance from Heavenly Parent

Who could have predicted that what is now a respected global movement, known throughout the world for its vision, principles and best practices, could have arisen out of the ashes of war, abject poverty and unfair persecution? God works in mighty and mysterious ways!

The essential ideal that has guided and sustained our work, through thick and thin, over so many difficult years, is that God is truly our Heavenly Parent and we are all the sons and daughters of the one God: one family under God. All our efforts and the numerous peace organizations that we founded over many years have been entirely dedicated to the fulfillment of that vision. By the grace of God, and through the blood, sweat and tears of countless members, this vision is now blossoming like a flower of hope in the midst of a world that otherwise seems on the brink of disaster.

Although it may appear that we are about to enter an era that resembles the Dark Ages, we are actually on the threshold of a new era of peace ... if only we respond to God's call. This World Summit is itself a response to God's call.

Our world faces a multitude of challenges, from climate change and poverty to geopolitical tension, terrorism and interreligious conflict; from family breakdown and crime to moral and spiritual confusion. I am sure you encounter many of these same challenges in your own nations and regions -- in the

Americas, in Africa, in Asia, in Europe, in the Middle East, and in Oceania. These problems cannot be solved through the instruments of government alone.

The root cause of these problems is not exclusively political or economic in nature. Rather, the root cause is buried deep in the human heart: in selfishness and separation from God. Ladies and gentlemen, for the sake of our nations and the world, we must open our hearts and minds to receive the guidance of God, our Heavenly Parent.

Respected leaders! In accordance with God's Will, my husband and I spent more than five decades, during the prime of our lives, dedicating ourselves and our family to bringing about a spiritual and moral awakening as the foundation for global transformation. Spiritual and moral principles do not exist for their own sake. Their purpose is to form the basis for life in this world. That is, these divine principles are to permeate all sectors of society, including not only religion but also the spheres of government, trade and commerce, education, academia, the media, culture and the arts, and, most importantly, family life.

Interreligious and international activities

Respected leaders! The substantial foundation my husband and I established did not come about magically or by some stroke of luck. It has required total commitment, unceasing effort, alignment with God's providence, and investment in all sectors, from the grass roots to the centers of cultural, religious, economic and political power. Consider the following areas where we have applied this principle.

The family: God created the family as the school of love. In accordance with God's Principle of Creation, the family is the most fundamental and necessary of all human institutions. Without it, humanity cannot survive as a species. When it fails, the society, nation and world fail. When we restore the health of marriage and family centered on God, we can restore the world.

My husband and I have worked to achieve this goal through the marriage Blessing movement. As you may know, millions of couples from around the world have participated in the marriage Blessing, affirming their marriage with a commitment to build a world of peace by creating God-centered, ideal families. We have encouraged young men and women to consider an international, interreligious or interracial marriage. Through such families, we can promote reconciliation and help bring the world into unity.

In 1996, in Washington, D.C., as an outgrowth of the Unification Church, and in accordance with God's Will, we founded the Family Federation for World Peace and Unification as a global movement dedicated to nurturing and strengthening healthy, stable, God-centered families as the building blocks of a harmonious and prosperous world. We were honored that former U.S. Presidents George H.W. Bush and Gerald Ford, as well as former U.K. Prime Minister Edward Heath, attended the founding assembly. Since that time, FFWPU has been actively promoting and expanding this vision in 194 nations.

Interreligious cooperation: Among seven billion people, well over two thirds are religious. The great civilizations throughout history have endured due to their religious and spiritual foundations. Religion has always called us to examine the deeper, underlying reality of our existence, to turn our eyes, our hearts and our minds toward Heaven, and to listen to those who have been sent by Heaven to this earth.

However, while called into being by God's direct intervention, religions and religious believers often stray from the true path. As such, we witness a dark side of religion, expressed in narrow sectarianism, extremism, bigotry and triumphalism. These deviations have led to serious disunity and even conflict among believers of various religions. This reality undermines the Will of Heaven and breaks the heart of God. That is why a movement to bring together leaders and believers from all spiritual traditions, in mutual respect and cooperation, is so important.

For more than 50 years, we have invested more of our resources in ecumenical and interfaith dialogue than in our own church. It is that important! Our efforts in the Middle East, and especially the Holy Land, are carried out by UPF through MEPI (Middle East Peace Initiative) and date back to my husband's visit there in 1965. At that time, he dedicated a Holy Ground near the Garden of Gethsemane with a sincere prayer for unity among Jews, Christians and Muslims. He cried out to God, and to Jesus, Moses and Muhammad. Since that day, not a year has passed without serious investment being made to promote harmony and cooperation among religions, and even among the various sects that are often disunited within many religious tradition.

In the year 2000, Father Moon and I spoke at the United Nations, calling for the UN to establish an interreligious council. This council would fill a gap at the United Nations, serving as a senate or "upper house" providing spiritual and moral leadership. The members of the council would be expected to rise above sectarian or partisan interests and advocate for the good of the whole human family and not merely one nation or religion.

The following year, when terrorists attacked the World Trade Center and the Pentagon on September 11, 2001, we responded immediately by convening, four weeks after the attacks, a major international interfaith conference in New York City aimed at stopping the spread of violence. At this time we conferred with Muslim leaders and planned a series of "Muslim Summits" to promote peace. Similar initiatives have been carried out over several decades in a variety of places where interreligious discord feeds the potential for conflict.

Good governance and cooperation among nations: Just as internal corruption and hostile relations among religions stand in the way of lasting peace, the same problems plague the relations among nations. When the Cold War came to an end 25 years ago, we thought perhaps a new millennium of peace would emerge. However, we can see that many obstacles remain standing in the way. The Middle East is now on fire with conflict. The crisis in Ukraine threatens the stability of the international order. East Asia is faced with continuous threats, including increased militarization, complex disputes over island territories, and the nuclear weapons program in North Korea. Through the programs of UPF, WFP and other organizations, we have been actively engaged in seeking to resolve these conflicts, offering "soft power" alternatives to "hard power" politics, aggression and open conflict. For example, we have been convening over many years a series of programs aimed at promoting peace in Northeast Asia.

As a counterpart to MEPI, we call this series the Northeast Asia Peace Initiative (NEAPI). We hold these programs continuously in Korea, as well as in Japan, the USA, and recently in Vladivostok, Russia. Future programs are being considered for China, Mongolia and even North Korea. Through dialogue we can build trust and mutual respect and break down the barriers that stand in the way of cooperation.

The reawakening of America and Victory over Communism activities

During the Cold War, my husband and I were straightforwardly opposed to communist ideology, which advocated violent revolution, limited freedoms and atheism. Our opposition to communism was based on an affirmation of religious freedom, limited government, rule of law and open markets. These ideals were expressed through the organization we founded in 1980 called CAUSA. We also convened an important international conference in Geneva in 1985, sponsored by the Professors World Peace Academy, to discuss the imminent decline of the Soviet Union and the need to prepare for a post-Soviet world.

We never closed the door to dialogue. We made every effort to meet with the leaders of the Soviet Union and North Korea. In 1990 we held a summit in Moscow with the support and participation of President Mikhail and Raisa Gorbachev. We did everything we could to promote a smooth transition from communism to democracy in Russia. We placed strong emphasis on good governance, character education for youth, the strengthening of civil society and religious freedom.

In 1991 we traveled to North Korea to meet President Kim Il-Sung, the grandfather of North Korea's current leader, Kim Jong-un. Despite our aversion to North Korean policies, including assassination attempts on my husband's life, we embraced President Kim and urged him to open the borders to dialogue, economic cooperation and people-to-people exchange through sports, the arts, tourism and humanitarian relief efforts. We have invested enormous resources in North Korea in order to reduce tensions and build the trust that is necessary for peaceful reunification.

Over several decades we invested in the Americas, and especially the United States. Our love for America was not based on nationalism or a lack of awareness of its flaws, but rather it was based on an understanding of America's unique position and responsibility in the world. The United States, as the leading nation of the free world, represents ideals of freedom, religious liberty, human rights, democratic governance and rule of law. Many countries around the world have admired and emulated the Declaration of Independence and the Constitution of the United States. America was blessed by God and was called to a sacred mission.

But with that blessing came great responsibility -- the responsibility to share the blessing and serve other nations in order to establish a world of true love and lasting peace. Unfortunately, beginning in the 1960s, many people in the United States began to lose sight of that truth. We began to see the spread of drug abuse, free sex, individualism and materialism. Thus began a trend toward spiritual and moral decline.

Beginning with our arrival in the United States in 1971, my husband and I sought to bring about a great awakening through a grassroots movement dedicated to spiritual and moral renewal. My husband always said that God had called us to serve "in the role of a doctor or firefighter." We had come to heal the nation and to put out the fire of selfishness and corruption. The United States had lost its way and needed to rekindle the God-centered spirit that had prevailed at the time of its founding. This was the message that my husband and I conveyed to Presidents Eisenhower, Nixon, Reagan and Bush, and to hundreds of members of Congress in the U.S. Capitol, and to many millions of ordinary Americans from every religion, race and cultural background.

Humankind must love and protect the creation

In April of 2008, my husband and I convened the Americas Summit in Washington, D.C., under the sponsorship of the UPF and dedicated to the theme "Toward a New Paradigm of Leadership and Good Governance for Development and Peace in the Americas." Former U.S. President George H.W. Bush and former Uruguayan President Julio Maria Sanguinetti made substantial contributions to the success of this important meeting. My husband and I encouraged both of these leaders to work for the unity of the Americas.

In Jardim, Brazil, we established the Ideal Family Education Headquarters for World Peace and attracted people from around the world who aspired to create an ideal community. We also established a farm there -- called New Hope Farm -- and invited people to come there to work the land, live together and learn with people from around the world. Thus began a movement to build a model, ideal community, in harmony with the environment.

In the Pantanal region as well, centering on Puerto Leda in the Paraguay River basin, we have worked to build an ideal village, with international volunteers living and working together in harmony with nature. We established a farm there with the vision of developing resources for the benefit of the people of the world. In addition, we launched a fish-farming project. Fish farming is necessary because in the future it will be difficult to supply enough fish from what can be harvested from the open sea. In May of last year, we were successful in raising our first batch of pacu. We were honored at that time with a visit from then-Paraguayan President Federico Franco and other government officials. Many other major oceanic, fishery and boatbuilding initiatives have been undertaken over the past 40 years, from Kodiak, Alaska, to Antarctica, and from Yeosu, Korea, to Gloucester, Massachusetts.

Proper stewardship and care for the environment are absolutely essential at this time. Climate change, rising sea levels, deforestation, desertification, a lack of clean water supply, malnutrition and the rising cost of food products require our immediate attention. God created us to love and care for the earth and all its blessings.

International families and interreligious activities are keys to peace

Interreligious and international cooperation toward an Abel UN: Korean people have great respect for the United Nations. Of course, we are proud that Mr. Ban Ki-moon is the UN secretary-general. But, more importantly, it was the United Nations that intervened to save this nation at the time of the Korean War.

True Father, my husband, was liberated by UN forces in 1950 from the Hungnam prison camp in North Korea, where he was about to be executed. I, along with my husband, have spoken at the United Nations on numerous occasions. While we hold it in the highest regard, we also see the need for renewal and transformation of that great institution. I already have referred to our proposal for an interreligious council within the UN system. It is with this in mind that my husband and I developed the concept of the Abel UN.

As we know, Abel was a biblical figure who was humble and faithful before Heaven. Unlike his brother Cain, Abel had a heart of filial piety toward Heaven. Despite his love for God, Abel was killed by his elder brother, Cain, who lashed out at Abel in anger and jealousy. This Cain-Abel dynamic has manifested itself throughout history, in individuals, in institutions, in ideologies and in nations. Some are Cain-type, and other are more Abel-type. My husband and I have always wanted to uphold the legacy of Abel and the Abel-type, who uphold righteousness and goodness centered on God.

It is with this in mind that we have spoken of the need for an Abel UN, a United Nations that becomes increasingly committed, through its member states, to upholding the highest spiritual and moral principles, which stand above and beyond national self-interest. An Abel-type UN can be established only if the member states themselves become transformed as God-centered, principled nations. A nation, in turn, can become an Abel nation only when its people, its culture and its institutions are transformed in accordance with universal principles and God's Will. We established the Universal Peace Federation with this goal in mind.

To achieve this goal, good governance must be practiced by both governments and religions. International peace and interreligious peace are tied together. Thus, whenever you come to the programs sponsored by the UPF, you will find political leaders and religious leaders alike, together with men and women from all sectors of society.

Media activities and the International Highway Project

In the current time, the age of women, women have a central role in God's providence, not only as wives, mothers, sisters and daughters but also as leaders and equal participants in all fields of human endeavor.

In 1992, we founded the Women's Federation for World Peace to develop a global network of women

dedicated to building God-centered families and a world of global peace. Shortly before my husband passed away, we launched the Global Women's Peace Network, building on the foundation of WFWP, as an Abel Women's UN. WFWP has chapters around the world, with active volunteers engaged in developing schools, orphanages and a wide range of humanitarian initiatives.

Throughout much of human history, in virtually all societies, women have been subjected to discrimination and mistreatment. In recent decades, however, women and men throughout the world are committed to turning the page on this unfortunate history. Increasingly, all people realize that as women are given encouragement and equal access to better education and as they take on positions of responsibility in all sectors, our world improves. Wherever women are excluded or suppressed, social, political, economic and even spiritual development is held back.

A responsible mass media: In keeping with our vision of peace, my husband and I founded The Washington Times in 1982. For more than 30 years, The Washington Times has upheld the highest journalistic standards and affirmed universal values of faith, family, freedom and service. As acknowledged by leaders such as Ronald Reagan and Margaret Thatcher, it was instrumental in helping bring an end to the Cold War. It continues to be a leading voice of truthful and responsible journalism.

In 1996, with this same vision, we established Tiempos del Mundo, beginning in Buenos Aires, Argentina, and expanding to 16 nations throughout South and Central America. Here in Korea, we have the Segye Ilbo (World Times). In Japan we established the Sekai Nippo. These media establishments are dedicated to the highest standards of professional journalism, while upholding values of faith, family, freedom and service.

An International Tunnel and Highway Project: As we work to build a world of peace and prosperity, trade and commerce play a central role. Since 1981, we have been proposing the development of an international highway, rail and tunnel system that would connect the entire world. We are working to build a tunnel connecting Japan and Korea and have proposed a rail and tunnel system across the Bering Strait, connecting North America with Russia.

Trade and commerce have always been instruments of peace that bring people of diverse cultures and civilizations into a relationship with one another. Like a global Silk Road, the International Highway and Tunnel Project would allow commerce to flow over land and through tunnels, from the southern tip of Argentina to Cape Town in South Africa, from Moscow to New York.

Our work continues

Even during the most difficult of times, my husband and I continued our endeavors. We seized every opportunity to convey God's message to the world. Sometimes it seemed as if we were spending our entire lives either in an airplane or on a stage. We traveled to nearly every country on the face of the earth, conveying God's Word. I recall that many times my husband spoke until his throat was sore. In his later years, we had to keep an oxygen tank and an ambulance on standby as he spoke in the mountainous regions of South America or Central Asia.

My husband never rested with ease. One day he was in the East, the next day he was in the West. Most people would find it exhausting to do even one of the many tasks he carried out. Day by day, we saw the vision of a peaceful world through ideal families miraculously take form before our eyes. Despite his parched lips and swollen legs, my husband offered prayers of thanks to God.

After we founded the Universal Peace Federation in 2005, my husband initiated a world tour to 120 countries, visiting one country each day to share his vision of peace, even at the risk of his life. At that time, and continuing throughout 2006, we, along with many of our children and even grandchildren, spoke to audiences in nearly every nation of the world.

The providential path of the True Parents of humankind is a long and arduous one, like navigating a ship through a terrifying storm. Yet, despite the challenges we faced, the obstacles have been overcome and countless substantial activities that expand this vision are being carried out and making an impact all over the world. This global foundation for peace is now secure and growing each and every day.

Since my husband's passing, our work has continued without any pause. In fact, it has only intensified. One very important development has been the creation of a constitution that provides the basis for the rule of law within our global movement, known as Cheon Il Guk, a nation where "two become one." My husband had continuously talked about Cheon Il Guk and the need for a constitution. Work on the Cheon Il Guk Constitution had begun prior to his ascension and was completed this year and offered to Heaven on Foundation Day 2014. The constitution, centered on God and True Parents, sets up a Supreme Council and five branches of governance. This will assure a just, stable and prosperous future.

Recently I traveled to Switzerland, a place where my husband and I had visited on several occasions for

speaking engagements, either at the United Nations or other venues. On this visit I took time to go to twelve of the highest mountains in the Swiss Alps, to pray, reflect and meditate, and to draw close in spirit to my husband. I feel close to him each and every day.

Respected World Summit participants! My husband and I have lived our lives according to the guidance of Heaven. Called by God to embrace all humanity with the heart of True Parents, we have invested our entire being for the sake of God's liberation, the salvation of humankind, and the realization of a peaceful world. We have faced many challenges and tribulations on this path, but we have been undeterred in carrying out our heavenly mission.

I pray that we can work together in this great mission to build a unified world of peace and prosperity, as one family under God. Please do everything you can to renew and transform your nations and build a world of lasting peace, as envisioned by God from the beginning of time. Such a world goes beyond the divisions of religion, race, ethnicity and nationality. God's ideal world is a borderless world of freedom, peace, unity and happiness.

I pray that the World Summit will serve as an important turning point for all the people of the world. Next year, at World Summit 2015, we will present the Sunhak Peace Prize to an individual or institution that best embodies the principles of peace that my husband and I have espoused in accordance with God's Will. Your input and recommendations are most welcome. I invite you all to take up this challenge of building a new world of universal peace. Let us all stand together as one and build one family under God. May God's blessings be with every one of you, your families and your nations.

Chapter 3: Building a World of Lasting Peace in the Americas and the World

This speech was given at a Universal Peace Federation International Leadership Conference on April 22, 2014, at the Victoria Hotel in Montevideo, Uruguay.

Your Excellencies, distinguished religious leaders and women leaders, Ambassadors for Peace, respected delegates from throughout South, Central and North America, ladies and gentlemen. It gives me great pleasure to address you today in this beautiful city of Montevideo, at this important International Leadership Conference sponsored by the Universal Peace Federation.

The Victoria Plaza Hotel has special significance to me as the venue for so many important programs dedicated to peace and development in Latin America and the world. I recall fondly that some 20 years ago, my husband, the Reverend Sun Myung Moon, and I were welcomed here by then-Uruguayan President Luis Alberto Lacalle, along with the president of the Central Bank of Uruguay and other key political figures. We were, on that occasion, holding the ground-breaking ceremony for the hotel's Convention Hall. It was at that ceremony that my husband and I, along with those in attendance, made a promise to move forward together to build a new future of peace and prosperity.

I still vividly remember that day, as if it were yesterday. My husband and I were filled with hope and excitement as we launched this peace initiative for the Americas.

Peace and unity in the Americas

The essential truth that lies at the core of that initiative is that we are all the sons and daughters of one God, and hence we are members of one family under God. All our efforts and the numerous peace organizations that we founded over many years have been entirely dedicated to the fulfillment of that vision. With the grace of God, this vision is now blossoming like a flower of hope. I pray that this vision will continue to grow and bear fruit here in South America and throughout the world.

On this great continent and throughout this hemisphere, all people aspire to live in freedom and in harmony with one another as brothers and sisters, and in harmony with nature. This ideal has been God's very own cherished hope and the desire of humankind throughout the ages. I think that it is a great thing to take on the challenge of accomplishing this ideal. Our world faces many difficulties, from climate change and poverty to geopolitical tension and conflict. North and South America face problems of their own. Nevertheless, I believe that the peoples of these two continents have enormous potential and can stand at the forefront in building a new world of lasting peace and prosperity.

Heavenly fortune is now gathering in this region. Brazil will host the 2014 FIFA World Cup in June of this year and also the 2016 Summer Olympics. All eyes are turning to South America.

Ladies and gentlemen, it is at times like these that we must open our hearts and minds to receive the guidance of God, our Heavenly Parent.

Ladies and gentlemen! In accordance with God's Will, my husband and I spent over three decades, during the prime of our life, dedicating ourselves and our family to bringing about a spiritual awakening in the

United States of America, a nation that had been blessed by God to become the most powerful nation in the world. However, God's blessings were not just for the people of the United States, but for all humanity. As such, the United States, as the leading nation of the free world, had the responsibility to work with and serve other nations in order to establish God's original ideal: the world of true love and lasting peace. Unfortunately, beginning in the 1960s, many people in the United States began to lose sight of that truth, evidenced in the spread of drug abuse, free sex, individualism and materialism. Thus began a trend toward spiritual and moral decline.

Beginning with our arrival in the United States in 1971, my husband and I sought to bring about a great awakening through a grassroots movement dedicated to spiritual and moral renewal. My husband understood that God had called him "in the role of a doctor, in the role of a firefighter" to heal the nation. The United States had lost its way and needed to rekindle the God-centered spirit that had prevailed at the time of its founding. This was the message that my husband conveyed to Presidents Eisenhower and Nixon, to hundreds of members of Congress in the U.S. Capitol, and to the millions of ordinary Americans from every religion, race and cultural background. I, too, conveyed this God-centered message throughout the United States and at the United Nations Headquarters.

Our vision of peace was not simply for the United States or North America, but for the Americas. For this reason, in October of 1980, we founded the Confederation of the Associations for the Unification of the Societies of the Americas. CAUSA sponsored educational seminars throughout the Americas with the purpose of introducing the vision of a peaceful global community centered on God. Our programs affirmed values of freedom, justice, respect for the environment, and interfaith cooperation. With an intention to overcome Cold War divisions, we developed a highly sophisticated critique of, and counterproposal to, state-controlled political-economic systems that were both totalitarian and militantly atheistic.

Working toward good governance through CAUSA

As an alternative to these systems, we advocated for good governance, economic justice, the development of civil society institutions, interfaith dialogue, and character education for youth. This effort was widely welcomed at all levels of society -- including leaders from both government and religion -- and served as a valued alternative to materialistic and divisive ideologies. CAUSA programs were convened throughout North, South and Central America. We always emphasized the centrality of spirituality and Godism as prerequisites for achieving true liberation, development and peace.

My husband and I, having directly experienced the destructive nature of militant communism, were committed to preventing the spread of such a system in other parts of the world. At the same time, we also recognized that the so-called free world was in a state of moral and spiritual decline. The foundations of faith, family and freedom in liberal democratic societies were not healthy. My husband tried to bridge the division between liberals and conservatives, so that together we could build a good society and nation. He coined the term "headwing" to balance left- and right-wing ideologies. Through head-wing thought we have been working to create a world based on the values of interdependence, mutual prosperity and universally shared values.

In keeping with our vision of peace, my husband and I founded The Washington Times in 1982. For more than 30 years The Washington Times has upheld the highest journalistic standards and affirmed universal values of faith, family, freedom and service. As acknowledged by leaders such as Ronald Reagan and Margaret Thatcher, it was instrumental in helping bring an end to the Cold War. It continues to be a leading voice of truthful and responsible journalism. In 1996, with this same vision, we established Tiempos del Mundo, beginning in Buenos Aires, Argentina, and expanding to 16 nations throughout South and Central America.

After our fight to end the Cold War was successfully concluded, we took up the banner of "one family under God." In 1996, in Washington, D.C., we founded the Family Federation for World Peace and Unification in order to ignite a global movement dedicated to nurturing and strengthening healthy, stable, God-centered families as the building blocks of a harmonious and prosperous global community. We were honored that former U.S. Presidents George H.W. Bush and Gerald Ford, as well as former U.K. Prime Minister Edward Heath, attended the founding assembly. Since that time, FFWPU has been actively promoting and expanding this vision in 194 nations.

All these efforts were aimed toward greater unity of the peoples and nations of the Americas. In April of 2008, my husband and I convened the Americas Summit in Washington, D.C., under the sponsorship of the Universal Peace Federation and dedicated to the theme "Toward a New Paradigm of Leadership and Good Governance for Development and Peace in the Americas." Former U.S. President George H.W. Bush and former Uruguayan President Julio Maria Sanguinetti made substantial contributions to the success of this important meeting. My husband and I encouraged both of these leaders, as well as the more than 300 attendees, to work for the unity of the Americas. Let us all work to see that dream become a reality!

A vision for an ideal community centering on Central and South America

Ladies and gentlemen! The substantial foundation my husband and I established in North America over the course of four decades was carried out with equal enthusiasm in South America. An essential component of this effort has been an interfaith movement to promote ecumenical harmony and cooperation between the largely Protestant Christian peoples of North America and the predominantly Catholic Christian peoples in South America.

In December 1995 we convened a major interfaith conference here in Montevideo on the theme "Christian Ecumenism in the Americas: Toward One Christian Family under God." Dr. William Cenkner of the Catholic University of America was the convener. This conference was followed by a series of ecumenical programs involving thousands of Christian clergy, theologians and laypersons over a period of several years.

In the late 1990s I toured 16 Central and South American nations, delivering a message of hope with a God-centered vision of peace. During this time I had the opportunity to meet with heads of state from eight nations. I spoke to each about the need for cooperative integration of North and South American nations, along with ecumenical unity between Protestantism and Catholicism.

In Jardim, Brazil, we established the Ideal Family Education Headquarters for World Peace and attracted people from around the world who aspired to create an ideal community to attend intensive 40-day training sessions among the beauty of nature. We also established a farm there -- called New Hope Farm - - and invited people to come there to work the land and live together and learn with people from around the world. Thus began a movement to build a model, ideal community.

In the Pantanal region as well, centering on Puerto Leda in the Paraguay River basin, we have worked to build an ideal village, with international volunteers living and working together in harmony with nature. We established a farm there with the vision of developing resources for the benefit of the people of the world. In addition, we launched a fish-farming project. Fish farming is necessary because in the future it will not be enough to supply fish entirely from what can be harvested from the sea. In May of 2013, we were successful in raising our first batch of pacu. We were honored at that time with a visit from then-Paraguayan President Federico Franco and other government officials. Despite very challenging circumstances, our pioneers in Leda have built a thriving community through the investment of their blood, sweat and tears. Looking to the future, we plan to create additional facilities in Leda that will be of benefit to the various tribes in the region, including a hospital, schools and a community center.

My husband and I also have dedicated ourselves in the influential nations of the Southern Cone of South America, encouraging increased economic cooperation. If a dynamic economic community can be created centering on this region, all the nations of South America eventually can be drawn together in cooperative unity and mutual prosperity. Increased economic cooperation can lead to greater political cooperation and people-to-people cooperation.

Along with these initiatives, we also have understood the importance of the sports and entertainment industries as instruments of peace. Soccer is a sport that is loved all around the world. After the 2002 FIFA World Cup in Korea/Japan, my husband and I established the Peace Cup as an international football tournament. The football legend Pelé was inspired by and contributed to the establishment of the Peace Cup. This tournament drew world-class clubs from throughout the world and has been loved by football fans everywhere. We also acquired the Sorocaba football club in Sao Paulo, Brazil, and the Cene football club in Jardim, encouraging not only the highest standards of athletic excellence but also moral excellence and good sportsmanship.

A base for peace in all fields and all regions

Reverend Sun Myung Moon went through many life-or-death experiences. He also faced indescribable persecution in the United States, a country that was known for its justice and equality and supposed to be a leading democratic nation. He was falsely charged with tax evasion and imprisoned.

If I could, I would like to erase July 20, 1984, from the calendar; that was the day my husband was incarcerated in Danbury prison. I remember silently crying in my heart, even as my husband comforted me with a smile saying that, instead of praying for him as he headed toward Danbury, I should pray for America. He said, "Forgive even your enemy, and live for the sake of others." Even though he was stripped of everything and all seemed lost, my husband continued to live for the greater good according to Heaven's Will.

Even during this most difficult time, my husband and I continued our endeavors for the sake of America and the world. We bought 200 trucks to deliver surplus food to needy people. Through The Washington Times we devoted ourselves to the values of faith, family, freedom and service. Rev. Joseph Lowery and

other Christian ministers joined the ranks of religious leaders in calling for religious freedom and the abolishment of racial discrimination. Heaven indeed works in mysterious ways!

We have toured many places and spoken to many people. We conveyed God's Word in the most remote areas of the world, in the congress halls of nations, and even at the UN Headquarters. Many times my husband spoke until his throat was sore, with an oxygen tank and ambulance on standby as he spoke in the Andean regions of South America. Yet, his speaking tours would continue without any break, because he had to quickly convey God's Word to the world. My husband never rested with ease. One day he was in the East, the next day he was in the West. Most people would find it exhausting to do even one of the many tasks he carried out. Day by day, we saw the vision for a peaceful world through ideal families take form miraculously before our eyes. With parched lips and swollen legs, my husband offered prayers of thanks to God.

After we founded the Universal Peace Federation in 2005, my husband initiated a world tour to 120 countries, visiting one country each day to share his vision of peace, even at the risk of his life. At that time, and continuing throughout 2006, we, along with many of our children and even grandchildren, spoke to audiences in nearly every nation of South, Central and North America. In fact, we continued to share this message all across the world.

My husband and I went through indescribable pain during the course of building this global foundation. Along the way, we faced numerous terrorist threats. Our church in France was showered with bullets by unknown gunmen. We even experienced the tragedy of some of our missionaries being martyred in Africa and in communist nations of Eastern Europe. The memory of these beloved martyrs we keep in our hearts.

The providential path of the True Parents of humankind, the true teacher and true owner, is a long and arduous one. It is like navigating a ship through a terrific storm.

We endured all these challenges in order to set up international organizations in many fields which are actively engaged in peace activities all across the globe.

You will learn more, during the course of this International Leadership Conference, about the development of many other initiatives being carried out by the Universal Peace Federation, as well as the Family Federation for World Peace and Unification and its marriage Blessing movement; the Women's Federation for World Peace and its Global Women's Peace Network; and the Wonmo Pyeongae Foundation, which, as an investment in our future, supports thousands of talented and deserving young people around the globe with scholarships.

A proposal for peace in North and South America and around the world

Respected leaders! My husband and I have lived our lives according to the guidance of Heaven. Called by God to embrace all humanity with the heart of True Parents, we have invested our entire being for the sake of God's liberation, the salvation of humankind, and the realization of a peaceful world. We have faced many challenges and tribulations on this path, but we have been undeterred in carrying out our heavenly mission. I pray that we can work together in this great mission to build a unified world of peace and prosperity, as one family under God. With this in mind, I would like to present you all with a challenge, one that I hope you will take seriously.

First, I would like to challenge all of you to take the lead in protecting the natural environment. The world today is heading toward a calamity due to climate change and the rapid destruction of the environment. Desertification in China and Africa is accelerating, bringing serious consequences not only to those areas but also to their neighbors. Deforestation in the Amazon region is dealing a blow to the lungs of this earth. God gave the natural world to us so that it can serve as our home, an environment within which we can flourish. We should love nature and treat all things of creation with care. Nature, in turn, will give us what we need. We should remember that humankind and nature are part of one ecosystem created by God.

Starvation and rampant malnutrition must be eliminated from our planet. That is why I am proposing further development of ranches and fish farms in the vast lands of South America. That is also the reason why my husband and I built a factory for marine products in Kodiak, Alaska. There he developed a system to mass-produce fish powder, in order to supply nourishment to human beings suffering from malnutrition and starvation. In the future we will transfer this technology for manufacturing fish powder to Leda. My husband has always taught that marine resources are necessary to resolve the food crisis, while at the same time preventing pollution. The raw materials on the earth may not be sufficient to feed our growing population. Therefore, we should pursue sustainable development projects in relation to the oceans of North and South America.

Second, let us take the lead in realizing the ideal of "one family under God" by overcoming barriers of

race, religion and nationality. My husband and I have worked to achieve this goal through the marriage Blessing movement, encouraging international, interreligious and interracial marriages and the creation of ideal families. Through such families we can reconcile enemies and bring the world into unity. As you may know, millions of couples from around the world have participated in the marriage Blessing, affirming their marriage with a commitment to build a world of peace by creating God-centered, ideal families. In this way, we can overcome the challenges that divide the human family.

Third, I also ask that you take the lead in promoting reconciliation and unity among all the religious traditions in North and South America. A peaceful world begins with reconciliation and unity among religions. God has guided humanity throughout history through religion. Harmony and cooperation among the religions of North and South America are preconditions for peace and development. I hope that you can take the lead in promoting interfaith dialogue and cooperation among all the religions of North and South America.

Finally, I sincerely request that all the leaders here today take part in bringing to fruition these various projects that my husband and I initiated for the Americas.

The world that God desires is a world that goes beyond the divisions of religion, race, ethnicity and nationality. It is a borderless world of freedom, peace, unity and happiness. God exists! For this reason, your efforts for the benefit of North and South America will not be in vain. It is up to each of us to work to make this heavenly ideal a historical reality, and in the shortest time possible. I sincerely ask you to work with me in carrying out this action plan for achieving a new world of peace and development in the Americas.

It has been a little more than 20 years since my husband and I began our efforts to build a new world here in South America. I believe that this dream surely can become a living reality. South America has vast resources that will enable it to become a center of commerce and trade in the twenty-first century. Although it has had its share of political, economic and social difficulties, God's blessings will be with this continent.

In August of this year, the Universal Peace Federation, along with other affiliated organizations as partners, will convene in Korea the 2nd World Summit on Peace and Human Development. The World Summit is being convened in commemoration of the passing of my beloved husband nearly two years ago. On this occasion we will pause to reflect on the many programs my husband and I initiated in North and South America. The World Summit will provide a golden opportunity for us to look to the past and plan for the future, while drawing upon heavenly fortune for guidance and support. I pray that the World Summit will serve as an important turning point for the people of the Americas to make a new beginning with a united heart and mind.

Respected leaders! My husband and I have walked the course of True Parents, true teachers and true owners seeking to invest ourselves for the sake of others, for the sake of the world. I pray that you too can join us on this path. I invite you all to take up this challenge of building a new world of peace. Let us all stand together as one in achieving the dream of building one family under God.

May God's blessings be with you, your families, your nations and all the peoples of the Americas. Thank you very much.

Chapter 4: The Status of Korea, Japan and the United States from the Providential Viewpoint

This speech was given at a meeting of Korean women leaders to prepare for joint activities of Korean, Japanese and American leaders in the 21st century, on June 14, 2002, at the Sheraton Walker Hill Hotel in Seoul, Korea.

Distinguished women leaders, ladies and gentlemen! I want to thank you for all the tremendous good work you have been doing despite your very busy schedules. This summer Korea and the whole world are heating up because the World Cup is being held here in Korea, together with Japan. Listening to the cheers of the enthusiastic soccer fans, it feels like the whole world has become brothers and sisters of one family.

Worldwide preparations for Christianity to meet True Parents

But if we take a look around, we still can see many problems threatening our lives, directly or indirectly. We are now entering the twenty-first century, which can be called the Pacific Rim era. Needless to say, these three nations -- Korea, Japan and the United States -- will lead the Pacific Rim era. Looking beyond the Pacific region, the world as a whole is going to try to follow your example. Nonetheless, this leadership position is not something you can achieve automatically. You can achieve it only on the basis of strong relations between your nations. In particular, it absolutely requires reciprocal relationships

between the leaders of these nations.

Therefore, I hope that at this Three Nations Conference you will be able to discuss the urgent problems you are facing and, at the same time, strengthen ties of friendship with one another, to prepare the foundation to pioneer the twenty-first century that is dawning.

Leaders of these three key nations, I am not standing on this podium simply because I wish to deliver a greeting as a courtesy to the conference participants, including representatives who have come from as far away as 6,000 miles.

My husband, the Reverend Sun Myung Moon, and I have had personal, real-life experience living our lives in oneness of heart, oneness of body and oneness of thought with God, so I can say with full confidence that God is a Being who lives and works through a providence in history and in reality. Therefore, it is very important to understand the status of Korea, Japan and the United States from His providential viewpoint.

God's ideal of creation was for Adam and Eve to attain complete maturity as His true son and daughter, become true parents, and form a true family, all guided by His true love. If the first human ancestors had not fallen, all human beings, with those true parents and true family as their origin, would have expanded and formed true societies, true nations, a true world and heaven and earth, and thus built the Kingdom of Heaven on Earth and in Heaven.

Tragically, Adam and Eve fell while in a state of immaturity, due to the false love of the archangel. In the first family, formed by Adam and Eve who had become false parents instead of true parents, the fruit of sin was manifested in the form of the elder brother, Cain, murdering his younger brother, Abel. The Savior, the second Adam who was sent to this world, carried out the providence of God to restore the original purpose of creation. The foothold for this providence was the religion of Judaism and the nation of Israel. On that foundation, Jesus came as the Savior.

From this perspective, Jesus came to accomplish the ideal of true parents and to create a true family in the nation of the chosen people of Israel. From there he was to propagate it to the world. However, the religion and nation did not believe him. They did not recognize that he was the Messiah. In the end, their disbelief went to such an extreme that Jesus had no choice but to walk the path of the cross, leaving behind his promise to come again. The resurrected Jesus established the foundation for Christianity, the Second Israel, which became a spiritual kingdom that spread worldwide.

World Christianity carried out the Will of God in preparing to receive the Lord of the Second Advent, who comes as the third Adam. The United States is the nation that represents the entire fruit of Christianity -- that is to say, it is the eldest-son nation of the Second Israel. The faith of the founding fathers of the United States and its founding principles were derived from Christianity. The United States was able to grow into a strong nation in the land prepared by God and has come to lead the world after a short, historic course, thanks to the providence of God. The purpose of this providence has been to prepare the United States to work with the third Adam, who comes as the Lord of the Second Advent.

Biblical prophecies predicting two different outcomes

A critical event occurred at the time of World War II, when the Allies, centered on the United States, Britain and France, were able to defeat the Axis powers, centered on Japan, Germany and Italy. Thereby the foundation of Christianity reached its peak globally. Equally critical was the fact that the United States served as the principal nation to propagate Christianity on the Korean Peninsula, where the Korean people zealously brought it to fruition. It is not happenstance that 16 nations dispatched troops under the banner of the United Nations to defend Korea, the Third Israel. They supported Korea at their own sacrifice. Those nations still maintain a special relationship. All this took place in accordance with the providence of God.

If Christianity, thus prepared, had received God's teachings through my husband, Reverend Moon, immediately upon the end of World War II, the world could have fulfilled God's Will within seven years. Korea, the Adam nation, would have remained united as one, and the worldwide expansion of the communist realm would have stopped there. Unfortunately, Christians aggressively opposed and persecuted him. By going against the central figure of the providence, they turned Christianity toward the path of decline. Compared to the period right after World War II, today's churches have lost almost everything. They lack the life force wrought by faith, passion and purity.

Britain was to have become the Eve or mother nation, but due to the inability of world Christianity to fulfill its responsibility, Japan was chosen instead. The truth is, Japan was quite distant from the central providence of God in the realm of Christianity, and it has continued to worship the sun goddess. It was never in a position to have been chosen. To have been chosen means that it has reaped a windfall. Having said that, I appeal to Japan to fulfill its new responsibility completely.

Then why is the Savior, who is the center of the providence and sent by God, continually the object of disbelief? Since this is a world blinded by the evil sovereignty erected through the Human Fall, it does not welcome the substantial being of goodness. God, of course, worries about this. This is why He established the chosen people of Israel with the religion of Judaism to receive Jesus, and He paved a global Christian foundation to receive the Lord of the Second Advent. Nonetheless, the Savior's path has been one of suffering, as a result of the chosen people's ignorance of the providence and self-centered thinking in both the First Israel and Second Israel. The faithful believed that the Messiah would come on the clouds, but he appeared before them as a man. Therefore, they did not believe him.

If you look up 2 John 1:7, you will see that it points out that even after the resurrection, some people denied that Jesus Christ came in the flesh, and such people are called the antichrist. The Old Testament prepared the people to receive a human Messiah, but because they misinterpreted the Scriptures, they did not recognize Jesus and sent him to the cross. They thought he would be coming on the clouds. If we examine the Bible, we can understand that it contains dual prophecies. It does so because fallen human beings are fickle. Sometimes a person who was following God will do an about-face, pair up with Satan and oppose God. Then again, a person who had paired up with Satan will come back to God and oppose Satan. So prophets present visions of both outcomes, because both are possible.

When you look at Chapters 9, 11, and 60 in the Book of Isaiah, you find testimony that the Savior will appear majestically as the Lord of glory. Yet Chapter 53 of the same book prophesies that the Messiah will suffer. You need to know that the type of prophecy that would be fulfilled depended on the people. Because the people did not believe in Jesus and receive him, the prophecy in Chapter 53 of Isaiah was realized. That which would have come to pass if the people had believed in him was left unfulfilled. That providence was prolonged to conclude at the Second Advent.

Israel did not see from God's viewpoint

Based on the Principle of Restoration through indemnity, the New Testament also gives dual prophecies with regard to the coming of the Messiah, in exactly the same manner as the Old Testament. In Revelation 1:7, it is prophesied that the Lord of the Second Advent will certainly come on the clouds. First Thessalonians 5:2, on the other hand, says that the Messiah will come like a thief in the night. How can he come like a thief and at the same time come on the clouds of heaven? Some Christians today believe that he will come on the clouds; they ignore the prophecy that he will come like a thief in the night.

Therefore, we have to be wise and learn from the actual circumstances of the Old Testament Age. Although it may be possible for the Messiah to come on the clouds, he could just as well come as an average-looking human being.

Now we need to learn the reason the religious and political leaders killed the Messiah when he came, despite the fact that they were the heirs of a tradition that had long-awaited and expected God to send them the Messiah.

The Book of Malachi in the Old Testament corresponds to the Book of Revelation in the New Testament. Malachi 4:5-6 states, "I will send you the prophet Elijah before the great and terrible day of the Lord comes. He will turn the hearts of parents to their children and the hearts of children to their parents." We need to take seriously this definitive prophecy, which appears at the very end of the Old Testament.

Elijah was the prophet who ascended to heaven in a chariot of fire 900 years before the coming of Jesus. People believed that Elijah, who had ascended in this way, would return in the same way to announce the Messiah. What could they do when Jesus proclaimed himself to be the Messiah, even though there was no sighting of Elijah coming from the sky?

The people naturally asked the disciples of Jesus that if their teacher was indeed the Messiah, where was Elijah? The disciples went to Jesus for the answer, and the scene of their asking him is the gist of Matthew 17:10-13.

It is recorded, "And the disciples asked him, 'Why, then, do the scribes say that Elijah must come first?' He replied, 'Elijah is indeed coming and will restore all things; but I tell you that Elijah has already come, and they did not recognize him, but they did to him whatever they pleased.' ... Then the disciples understood that he was speaking to them about John the Baptist."

When they heard this answer, the people of Israel reacted with even greater disbelief. They reproached Jesus, accusing him of attaching the name of Elijah to John the Baptist simply to justify his false claim to be the Messiah. Furthermore, they called Jesus a blasphemer who was going to ruin Judaism and the nation of Israel. John 10:20 testifies that many said he was possessed by a demon.

As can be seen, the standpoint of the people of Israel opposed God's Will and His providence in sending

Jesus. God sent the Messiah for the sake of all people, to fulfill His Will on earth. Because Jesus' religious community did not support him, he died with such a tangled matter in his heart. Our ignorance of this is tragic -- we need to be aware of this wretched history.

Jesus appeared based on the faith of generations of Jewish people who were waiting for the Savior. However, and in fact, the accomplishment of God's Will through Jesus was to extend beyond their religion and nation to save the entire world. The hopes of the chosen people on earth went in one direction, and the Will of Heaven went in another.

The same situation occurred when the Lord returned. The foundation prepared for the Lord of the Second Advent turned into nothing more than the Christian foundation of faith, that is, their hope for their salvation alone. However, the Lord of the Second Advent comes to achieve the world desired by God, the salvation of all people -- nothing less than the ideal world as originally created.

This world is not just a religious realm where you can attain salvation by believing in your religious tradition. The Messiah comes to realize the world of true love through the True Parents, a world that has nothing to do with the Fall. This will be a world where religion is unnecessary, a world that will have graduated from the school of religion.

The essence of the Creator God is true love. True love is the altruistic love of giving and giving again and not remembering it. I have lived my whole life investing and giving myself for the Will of God to establish the Kingdom of Heaven through this true love.

The three nations at the center of the providence -- Korea, Japan and the United States -- are in the position to set an example by being models of the ideal world of peace. Only when they live for the sake of the world and the whole, giving magnanimously to others in accordance with the heavenly way, will they attain great prosperity and the infinite blessings of God. If they pursue only their own national profit, they will not be able to maintain their status as the center of the providence, and they will even come to lose what they have. I hope you will accept the words I am speaking from my deepest heart, citing lessons from the history of Judaism and Christianity.

My husband and I have lived our whole lives by investing ourselves for the greater good in order to fulfill God's ideal of creation on earth and in heaven. From the providential viewpoint I have outlined, I would like to tell you about some of the things on which we have focused our efforts until now.

First, the celebration of the 20th anniversary of the founding of The Washington Times was held last month. I want to tell you why we founded The Washington Times and invested an enormous amount of funds in it for the past 20 years. It was not out of even the remotest concern about gaining political influence. It was founded out of our desire to make the United States, a central nation in God's providence, stand upright and fulfill its global responsibility through the principle that will save the world and save the nation.

The blessings the United States is enjoying as a superpower in terms of political influence, economic development and global military presence are not for the United States alone. If the motto at the founding of the United States was the ideal of one nation under God, from now on it must go further and aim for one ideal heaven and earth under God.

Second, dialogue and harmony among religions are decisive conditions for realizing a world of peace. Though their religious rituals and doctrines may differ, the fundamental teachings of the world's religions aspire toward goodness, and in this they are one and the same. Furthermore, religions were begun within God's providence to eradicate spiritual ignorance, in forms befitting particular cultural backgrounds. Henceforth, they need to come together under the banner of world peace through ideal families.

My husband and I have founded numerous organizations, including the Interreligious and International Federation for World Peace; the World Association of Non-Governmental Organizations, a movement networking United Nations non-governmental organizations; and the American Clergy Leadership Conference, leading the True Family Values movement in the United States. Each is contributing to the same global vision. To bring about dialogue and harmony among different religions during the past 40 years, we have invested more than ten times the budget of our own Unification Church. We support this interdenominational and interreligious movement because we know it is the Will of God.

Third, we have striven to help the world become a global village, living as one great family, where the conflicts between races are resolved and we can live as brothers and sisters under the one God. The races are all children of God standing on an equal footing. Neither skin color nor historical background indicates superiority or inferiority in any way. Realizing the ideal of true families transcending race through the marriage Blessing centered on God is the shortcut to establishing one peaceful world.

Having understood this, we have officiated at international and intercultural marriage Blessing

ceremonies transcending race, nationality and culture since the 1960s. In particular, the number of people across the world desiring to wed citizens of your three nations -- Korea, Japan and the United States -- is increasing. As the world grows closer and closer through marriage Blessings between people from former enemy nations, the precious value of the international marriage Blessing will shine all the more brightly.

At this time, I would like to look into the fundamental relationship between your three nations from the providential perspective. Human history is the history of God's providence of salvation, and the providence of salvation is the providence of restoration, as it is a project to recover what was lost.

Therefore, the relationship between Korea, Japan, the United States and the world of today can be seen as the global expansion of the Fall. The Fall involved Adam, Eve and the archangel in the garden of Eden, and Cain and Abel, whose relationship was the first fruit of the fallen family. We have to interpret the international relations unfolding in the Last Days, when the history covering 6,000 biblical years is being indemnified, from this providential perspective.

Japan is a nation that by tradition worships a goddess -- the sun goddess. Korea is the Adam nation, the father nation in the providence, and so the Korean women leaders need to stand as the father's younger sisters and make dedicated efforts together with him for God's Will.

Originally, Christianity stood in the position of the bride before the coming Lord. Accordingly, the women of the United States, which is the representative nation of Christianity, need to fulfill the missions of the daughter, the sister and the bride in the providence of the Second Advent. Japan needs to fulfill the mission of the mature mother nation to indemnify the position of the fallen Eve on the world level. Toward this end, Japan needs to walk the providential path of sacrifice and love for the world in the position of daughter, wife, mother and queen.

Anticipating the birth of a new community of three nations

Furthermore, for the three nations of Korea, Japan and the United States to be in the central position in achieving the world of peace, they need to constitute one ideal family of love. The way for you to wash away your past enmities and unite is for the young people of Korea and Japan, and of Japan and the United States, to intermarry. The model for achieving a world of peace, based on the teaching of true love, will be created when they become blood relatives by marriage and thus form familial relationships.

Knowing this multidimensional Will of God, from early on my husband and I have officiated at international and intercultural marriage Blessing ceremonies that brought together husbands and wives from enemy nations, such as Korea and Japan, and Japan and the United States. As I have said earlier, the mission of the United States is that of the Second Israel and the eldest son nation. It is to stand at the forefront in attending our Heavenly Parent and helping and guiding its brother and sister nations of the world. Hence I say to you that the mission of American women is of great significance.

Through precious opportunities like today's seminar, I hope you will engage in profound and serious discussions on far-reaching issues influencing the future of humanity, and that you will find common ground. In particular, I believe that through today's gathering the Korean women leaders from all fields who are here with us today will find the ideals that are needed to lead our nation.

This meeting is an opportunity for the leaders of the three nations to play a central role in laying a new foundation to usher in the twenty-first century. I anticipate the birth of a new community of the three nations, through which your nations can continue to discuss and cooperate with one another in various fields and strengthen your solidarity.

Ladies and gentlemen, these new activities for the solidarity of the three nations of Korea, Japan and the United States will continue with the serious goal of establishing a culture of peace and service on the global level. If we work together, we will absolutely accomplish this. I hope that this conference, begun together with you, will grow to become a meeting that can lead Asia and the world.

May God's divine protection be with you.

Chapter 5: The United Nations Is an Organization That Should Realize God's Ideal

This speech was given at the general assembly of the Interreligious and International Federation for World Peace, on August 18, 2002, at the United Nations Headquarters in New York.

Distinguished guests, leaders from around the world, ladies and gentlemen! It's an honor to have the opportunity to give you today's second speech here in this dignified hall filled with your sincere devotion for the ideal of world peace.

All people are God's children

On April 10, 1992, my husband and I founded the Women's Federation for World Peace, a UN non-profit organization, at the Seoul Olympic Main Stadium in Korea. At the time, 150,000 women from 72 nations gathered in Seoul for the event, enhancing the significance of its founding.

Since its founding, the Women's Federation for World Peace (WFWP) has been active in 185 countries worldwide and cooperated enthusiastically with the UN's course of action aiming for a culture of peace and dialogue between civilizations. The Women's Federation has supported a variety of programs to help all women realize that they have original value as daughters of God. We have provided opportunities for education and scholarships to women of underdeveloped countries and pursued harmony between race and religion through international sisterhood events. Through AIDS-prevention activities, we also have emphasized the importance of exercising abstinence before marriage and maintaining fidelity between husband and wife.

As a founder of WFWP and FFWPU, I have toured to most of the UN member states and had the opportunity to personally speak and interact with their citizens. Moreover, as the president of International Relief Friendship Foundation, for decades I have supported and directed volunteer relief work around the world. Through my experiences in various corners of the world, I can feel the increasing severity of issues that trouble this world, such as moral breakdown, war, famine, poverty, poor learning conditions, and disease. Out of all the problems with which the world is burdened, the most critical issues are the collapse of the family and spiritual ignorance which leads to denial of God. After creating the world, God did not abandon it and go elsewhere. Just like any parent, God also feels despair when His children are in pain. God's greatest misery is from the loss of humankind's ability to feel His heart. Because of this, we are unaware that God is our Parent, that all people are God's children, and that we are all brothers and sisters.

We cannot fulfill a true ideal of brothers and sisters unless we have God and the universal ideal of True Parents. I am committed to a movement that builds true families centered on the unwavering axis of true love between husband and wife. Only in such a family can we establish models for true parents, true couples and true children. World peace and prosperous nations are possible only on the foundation of true families. I am always grateful for my husband, the Reverend Sun Myung Moon, for his ideological leadership and for wholeheartedly supporting me so I can achieve these goals for the sake of goodness.

A single-minded focus on realizing the ideal world of peace

Reverend Sun Myung Moon has devoted his entire life to realizing God's Will and world peace. From a very young age, he has had a special relationship with God and conversed in deep prayer to receive answers to fundamental problems in life, such as the purpose of life and the origin of evil. Anyone who knows my husband will sense how immensely serious and grave he is. He has worshipped God through investing everything he has and has changed the lives of countless people, including young people, in 185 countries around the world with the truth he discovered.

My husband's life has not followed a smooth path. He has had to endure all sorts of misunderstandings and hardships. He had to withstand betrayal and torture, prison life, and several terror threats. However, no obstacle could bar his determination to fulfill the promise he made to God and Jesus over 60 years ago on top of a mountain in Korea.

As his wife, I have witnessed up close my husband's devoted life, which disregards food, clothes, shelter and personal comfort. Reverend Moon comforted God's heart, even if it meant making it a priority over his own family and sacrificing his connection to his people and his country. I testify that my husband has lived a life solely focused on realizing God's hope, the ideal world of peace on earth.

I want to thank all of you who have attended this assembly. I believe that the UN is a representative organization in realizing the ideal that lives deep in God's heart. I hope that providential organizations such as this will fulfill their responsibility bestowed by God and be blessed as a group that will lead in an era of peace. May God bless you and this assembly.

Thank you.

Chapter 6: Let Us Open a New Era of Civilization

This speech was given at a Korean general assembly of the Youth Federation for World Peace on August 20, 1995, at Jangchung Arena, Seoul.

My dear members of the Youth Federation for World Peace (YFWP), representatives from nations across the world, and guests from home and abroad. I would like to take this opportunity to express my heartfelt gratitude for your support and encouragement.

Reverend Sun Myung Moon proposed the establishment of YFWP in October 1993, and it set out on its great quest on July 26, 1994, at an assembly in Washington, D.C. In Korea it began with the organization of the South Jeolla Province branch on December 15. By February 1995, the organization of 37 branches in cities and provinces across the nation was completed, and by the end of June there were 273 branches in cities, counties and districts. To my knowledge, at present there are more than 3,700 branches at the level of town, township and neighborhood. This rapid development in such a short time is the result of the passionate support and interest you have shown in YFWP. Once again, I would like to offer a hearty round of applause for your hard work and the steadily mounting reputation of YFWP.

My beloved YFWP members, we need to show at least as much, if not greater, interest in our internal improvement and practice as in our external achievements. No longer can we repeat the past generations' conflicts and indiscretions, caused by confusion and chaos. This is because we are the conscience of this generation of young people, and we need to take central leadership in the world.

Proper ethics and moral values disappeared from today's youth a long time ago. Young people cannot even distinguish whether their current values or degenerate actions are right or wrong. The prevailing hedonistic culture and distorted views of life have led to evils that have paralyzed the judgment of young people in finding the right direction for their lives. Unless they go out of their way to seek a life of value, such things as true love, headwing thought and the concept of God will be beyond their reach.

Beloved YFWP members, do you know your own value? Can you feel the preciousness and value of the ideals that you hold in your heart and your determination to realize them? You need to know that when those ideals are accompanied by practical actions, they can become the source of energy that can even move mountains. It would be natural not to act when you do not know what to do. However, the people who are meant to lead this world and become its central figures have to be people who can look squarely at the world without wavering and know how to put their faith into action.

What kind of people do you want to be? Would you become the courageous center, or would you rather be insignificant people who are driven and dragged around from here to there? It is said that long ago our wise Korean ancestors sent their youths to the training grounds of such schools as Hwarang-Do, Gookseon-Do and Gyeong-Dang for years or even decades. Prominent figures in Korean history, such as Admiral Lee Soon-shin and General Kim Yoo-shin, are among the well-respected graduates of such schools.

Through seminars, workshops and youth education, the Youth Federation for World Peace is developing a movement for the establishment of true values in a world where traditional values are increasingly forgotten, while ethics and morality have become more and more confused. Through this movement, we will awaken young people to the preciousness of true love and true life and head toward the original form of humanity. Then they can begin to build the societal structures for the coming ideal world, a world based on the unchanging, absolute values of God and of the young people who embody them. These values will form the center of the youth movement of this era. Throughout history, regardless of place or time, God valued young people and made them stand at the center of history. When they march forward, training and cultivating themselves by leading the right kind of life, God will manifest Himself vividly in their daily lives.

Although cultivating your body and mind is something you need to do throughout your life, its importance is truly incalculable during your youth. This is because adolescence was the period during which the Fall occurred, and also because adolescence signifies the beginning of the awakening of your mind, marking the second stage of your life.

As young people going through such an important period, you need to become the pioneers who have exceptional courage and vigor to open the gates of a new era. To translate this important task into action, the Youth Federation for World Peace will work, under the principle of mutual benefits, in reciprocal solidarity with all organizations that are in philosophical agreement. These include the Federation for World Peace, the Interreligious Federation for World Peace, the Women's Federation for World Peace, and the Family Federation for World Peace and Unification. Presently countless young people in nations around the world, including those in Central and South America, are participating in our movement. In particular, the YFWP is actively taking part in efforts to foster collaboration between Protestantism and Catholicism and North and South America. I believe that these efforts will play constructive roles in bringing about the reunification of our homeland on the Korean Peninsula.

In addition, through the Unification movement and fraternal exchanges and cooperation with international youths and students, the YFWP will fulfill the mission of a Youth UN to realize a world of peace and true unity. It will organize and prepare for the era of a new civilization in the twenty-first century. YFWP will engage in a movement that builds the ideal world of interdependence, mutual prosperity and universally shared values, where everyone can live in affluence through the democratization of societies and nations and equitable distribution of wealth. In such a world, all people will be able to enjoy freedom and equality based on the true love of God and will lead lives befitting humankind. Even as we speak, countless people

in many developing nations are in miserable circumstances and are dying of starvation and disease. This is not just the business of others, for it concerns us all. Rather than viewing with pity the tragedy of our dying brothers and sisters in the global village, we must carry out the ultimate, global salvation movement to help them substantially.

At present, Reverend Sun Myung Moon, the founder of YFWP, is continuing to educate many young people in Africa and bring them to participate in the Unification movement in order to liberate those in their countries who are suffering from starvation and poverty. Moreover, to take care of the nations in Central and South America, whose development is stagnant and which are second only to African nations in terms of underdevelopment, he is promoting various projects in conjunction with the Association for the Unity of Latin America. To successfully realize these plans, we visited many of the nations in Central and South America and met with their heads of state. He promised to work with them for the bright future of Latin America before his return.

Now the Unification movement, centered on YFWP, is taking root in more than 160 nations around the world. In particular, it is brightening the future of the youths and intellectuals of Russia and Eastern European nations, who lost their ideological bearings with the downfall of communism. At 5:00 in the morning, April 3 of 1995, in the presence of leaders representing 160 nations around the world, my husband and I announced the New Hope Farm Declaration. Prior to that, on March 31 of this year, we announced the Sao Paulo Declaration. We then set out on our long, historic march to establish an ideal society and an ideal, model nation. The current crises of humanity and environmental pollution, resulting from problems such as the spread of sexual immorality, greed, starvation and poverty, and misguided applications of science, have reached a stage where we no longer can turn a blind eye toward them. As a means of overcoming such crises, we are cultivating vast areas of land under the name New Hope Farm, to create a model of an ideal society and ideal nation. This land, totaling more than a million acres, lies in South America, including parts of Brazil and Argentina.

We then can expand this model of an ideal society to the rest of the world. In my opinion, this movement is the most important enterprise that our YFWP members need to promote as they stand in the central position. It is also the hope of God and the dream of the founder and the substantial, ideal society that YFWP is aiming for. Modeling yourselves after this pioneering spirit of the founder, you too need to show your revolutionary spirit in your own way.

Just as many of our conscientious forebears fought against the crises of humanity and the chaos of the Last Days in every period of transition throughout the ages, likewise, you members of YFWP have to fulfill your mission with your own clear conviction and effort. This mission is the task you are to accomplish, at all costs, in order to build a peaceful global community in the coming twenty-first century, and we need to do all we can to encourage united efforts on a worldwide scale.

Members of the Youth Federation for World Peace, you need to sow the substantial, ripe seed of God's Will and ideal in your hearts. By doing so, you are to resemble Him more than anyone else, and you are to become young people who can set down deep roots in the new era and the coming future. Now is the time to act with passion, based on a culture of heart. We have to develop cultural programs that can reform this chaotic world and create art that all can enjoy.

In accordance with the founder's teachings, let us make YFWP an organization with a noble spirit that can establish new values aligned with God. Let us help this fallen world, which denies God, to understand the providence of God. Let us lead the way in a human revolution through which God and humankind can become one. When we achieve individual perfection -- that is, maturity of our own character -- guided by God, followed by restoring the family and the tribe to God, and lead the nation and people to Him, at the same time the world and cosmos will come naturally to the presence of God. Only when we place God at the center of all our thoughts and actions, can the results stemming from them be good and we can become leading figures in the establishment of a new history.

My dear YFWP members, national representatives and guests from home and abroad, let us all become organizers who can lead the new, moral world with burning desire. Let us become youths who can find and establish the right values and morality in the lost conscience of humanity and march forward as the vanguard. Let us all become organizers who can work with burning desire to lead a new, moral world.

You have the infinite energy and conviction of God and the undaunted spirit that makes you get up again in the face of any difficulty. It is said that Heaven helps those who help themselves. Your spirit is stronger and brighter than the morning sun. Whenever I see you filled with aspiration and hope, I can only think of my husband, the founder of YFWP, Reverend Sun Myung Moon. In his youth, my husband received the mission from God to save humanity, and since then he has dedicated his entire life, investing his efforts ceaselessly, to resolve the sorrows of God's providential history. The world has misunderstood and persecuted him in all kinds of ways, and yet he has clung to the heart of God, prayed in tears and fought against the forces of evil. Ultimately he was able to proclaim the coming of True Parents and the Completed Testament Age and thus win a historic victory.

In his long course of life, he has undergone many hardships. They include his suffering in prison under communist rule in North Korea, where he hovered on the brink of death; imprisonment under the authoritarian regime of Syngman Rhee in South Korea; and suffering in Danbury prison in the United States, where he was incarcerated due to racial and religious bigotry. Nonetheless, he did not forsake the Will of God and won by his own efforts with his indomitable fighting spirit. Today he has established a worldwide foundation that he can be proud of before God and all peoples of the world.

Standing by his side, I see my husband living his life solely to resolve the sorrows of God's providence of salvation, unable to rest in comfort even for a minute. I can feel how his whole being is filled with the Will of God. Despite the fact that he is an older man, approaching his eighties, he continues to promote the work for world peace and the salvation of humanity with passion and efforts that exceed those of young people. As people in your youth, you need to inherit this spirit of the founder and take part in the heavenly march toward building the ideal world.

Dear YFWP members who will lead the future of humanity, the hand of salvation headed toward the new world of the twenty-first century is waiting for us. You need to establish God as the unchanging center of your hearts and inherit the shining tradition of the life course of True Parents. You have to become the leading figures in constructing a united world of peace, where the world is one family and all people live as brothers and sisters, transcending ethnicity, nationality and race, which is God's ideal of creation. I welcome all of you, who have rolled up your sleeves to lead the way in working to achieve prosperity and happiness for humankind. Let us all participate in the movement that practices true love for the reunification of the homeland and world peace, guided by the philosophy of Godism. Let us become the axis of the youth of this age, going beyond mere thinking and translating our thoughts into actions, and light the flame of the culture of the heart. Attending God and True Parents, let us become the center of the true youth movement as the proud young people who can expand our energies from the individual level to the levels of the family, tribe, people, nation and world, thereby building the ideal world.

Young people who will open the new century: The twenty-first century is yours. Let us become the enlightened young people who can pioneer the age of the new civilization, open a twenty-first century filled with love and peace, and brighten the future of humanity. Once again, I thank you all for your hard work and warm support. I also would like to express my deep gratitude to the guests from home and abroad and the representatives of nations who have graced us with their presence. As the head of the Youth Federation for World Peace, I love you all from the bottom of my heart.

Finally, I pray that the abundant blessings and grace of God will be with you, the YFWP members and guests from Korea and abroad. Thank you.

Chapter 7: The Path to the Future World of Peace

This speech was delivered by Dr. Sun Jin Moon, representing Dr. Hak Ja Han Moon, at the 2014 Global Youth Festival, on September 23, 2014, at Chiba Makurahi Event Hall, Japan.

Beloved young leaders! While the Asian Games are being held in Incheon, Korea, with young people from 45 nations attending, we are holding this Global Youth Festival here in Japan.

Strong-willed young people who practice true love

If the Asian Games in Incheon are regarded, in an external sense, as a sports festival in which young athletes participate for the harmony of Asia, this Global Youth Festival in Japan can be considered, in a more internal sense, to be a peace festival in which young Japanese men and women participate for the sake of world peace. I sincerely hope that you strong-willed young people of Japan will become leading figures who can clean up the agonies, injustices and misunderstandings of the past and bring harmony and cooperation between the peoples of Korea and Japan. In this way, you also can achieve harmony in Asia and peace in the world.

Many people are suffering from the effects of climate change, environmental pollution, regional conflicts -- and particularly from a confusion of values. My heart is deeply pained as I observe this reality. We must fundamentally change this deplorable situation and open a new era of peace.

When the world falls into confusion and people all across the world lose track of their true center, Heaven will call upon young people with a vision. When young people join together as one, opening their hearts to Heaven's guidance and living for a higher purpose, they will open pathways to peace and will launch great spiritual, moral and social revolutions. In this way, the world can be transformed.

When God inspired history's prophets, He also called upon righteous people to follow His Will. Among those He called, He first sought out young people. What is meant by young people? Does it include only those in their twenties and thirties? I do not think so. Suppose, at the age of 70, someone holds a dream in

his or her heart, has the passion to achieve that dream, and fights through any number of difficulties, injustices and obstacles to achieve it. I believe that such a person, advancing toward that dream with an unshakable will, can be considered a young person. In contrast, suppose someone in his or her twenties has no dream or passion and gives in to injustice and settles for the status quo. Is that a "young" person? No, that person is already old. Age cannot be a standard for youth. Are you all young people? Or are you old?

Beloved young people! My husband, the Reverend Sun Myung Moon, received Heaven's calling at the age of 16 and strove to discover God's Will. He read the Bible over and over again, such that its pages were dog-eared. He understood Heaven's Will and heart, prayed so hard that calluses formed on his knees, and wept bitterly over God's sorrowful circumstances. When he studied at the Waseda College of Engineering here in Japan, he sincerely devoted himself to becoming a true person. He lived according to the personal motto that he must achieve mastery over himself before desiring to have mastery over the universe.

Ultimately, the young Reverend Moon uncovered the deepest heavenly truths: God's purpose and the Principle of Creation, the origin of sin and of the Fall, the path of restoration that humankind must walk in order to become the people God originally intended, and the principles of development in the natural world as well as in human history.

When I was just six years old, it was prophesized that I would become the Bride of Heaven. At the age of 17 I married Reverend Moon. My husband and I dedicated our lives to establishing the models of true parents, true teachers and true owners. Centering on this vision, we have spent every day of our lives educating people the world over. Even though the way to liberating God, bringing salvation to humanity and realizing a world of peace has been a road of thorns, we followed this path with grateful hearts. We did not permit ourselves to complain for even a moment.

Looking back, my life can be compared to the ocean. The ocean has a broad enough bosom to embrace and become one with the heavens above, even coming to resemble their sky-blue color. The ocean lies at the lowest level, receiving all the waters of the world. The ocean embraces everything and gives birth to all life. Many kinds of life grow abundantly in the ocean. In response to the moon's gravitational pull, there is the ebb and flow of the tides and there are the changes of the seasons. In response to the sun's warmth, vapor forms on the surface of the ocean and the climate is regulated.

A calm ocean may look peaceful on the surface, but deep beneath, there are vast surging currents, such as the Kuroshio Current. In this way, the oceans are constantly in motion. When a huge wave breaks, it can swallow everything. Moreover, people cannot see a whirlpool forming deep beneath the ocean. These phenomena resemble Heaven's providence and at the same time symbolize the dynamics of the lives my husband and I have lived. Standing at the center of God's providence, which raged like a storm, we have experienced so many deep and diverse situations that we only know but can never speak of. Suffice it to say that, despite all the difficulties, we did not get sucked down into the whirlpools. Instead, by riding on and overcoming them, we were victorious and fulfilled the providence of restoration through indemnity.

The God that we encountered was a miserable, suffering God, whose omniscience and omnipotence have been constrained. Even though God created the spiritual and earthly worlds, due to the Fall of the first human beings, God has never been able to call to us "My son! My daughter!" Such a grieving God has been our Father, our Mother. Such is the heart of our Heavenly Parent. The excruciating pain of God's heart is so intense that if you were to experience it fully, your blood would boil, your bones would weep, and your bone marrow would melt. Throughout history, God has carried in His heart this burden of pain and bitterness. When I speak of this, my heart feels as though it may explode.

We have dedicated our lives to liberating the painful heart of our Heavenly Parent and to opening a new era of joy and peace, overflowing with love. Such an era has been opened on the foundation of True Parents' having victoriously completed the providence of restoration through indemnity. On this foundation, our Heavenly Parent is looking for prepared, righteous people in order to pour out His love and grace upon them.

Young leaders who have gathered here today! Will you become the leading people for such an undertaking? Just like the Kuroshio Current that moves the waters of the Pacific Ocean, will you rise as young heroes who can move history? A youth movement centered on the teachings of this new truth was already born in Korea in 1954 and is celebrating its 60th anniversary. That movement in Japan is also celebrating its 55th anniversary.

The young people who have come to know this new truth and who follow God's Will are playing a very active role at this time in history, going beyond Japan, beyond Asia and out into the world. They are teaching and guiding people to love God, to love other people and to love their nations. Going beyond selfish individualism, they have dedicated themselves to a life of sacrifice and service. They are the leaders of the "pure love movement" and a moral awakening in a world plagued by promiscuity, sexual

addiction and decadence.

The social system, however, cannot change in a moment. Young people must lead the way. There is no time to delay. Your nation and the entire world need you to take a stand -- at this very moment and from this very place. Let us all stand together. We can change this world, beginning with "me," beginning with "us."

Now the world is calling for a true youth movement that opens up a new future. If you respond to Heaven's call and fulfill your responsibilities, you will become heroes to be remembered in history; otherwise, you will completely vanish from history.

How can we achieve everlasting peace? We must recover our original nature and strengthen our conscience. As a result of the Fall of our first ancestors, humanity fell into ignorance and our original nature became concealed. The wall of ignorance grew continuously over 6,000 biblical years and is now a high and thick wall. The river of our fallen nature has become wide and deep. It is difficult to climb over this wall or cross this river, using human power alone.

Our Heavenly Parent, who is the embodiment of true love, stands ever ready to help us. However, it is all up to us now. We must awaken, listen to and obey our conscience. The conscience is our second God, our second Heavenly Parent. If we are always spiritually awake, with spirit and truth dwelling within us, and we pray and live with gratitude for each circumstance of our lives, we will be able to hear our Heavenly Parent's voice and experience the love that can cause our whole body to quake.

Going a step further, all people must meet God's representative. Human history has been the providence of restoration to establish one central figure. Two thousand years ago, God sent Jesus Christ, his only begotten son. But the leaders of his time ended up crucifying him because of their disbelief. Hence, the fulfillment of Heaven's providence had to be prolonged until the time of the Second Advent.

Finally, the Lord returned; he found Heaven's Bride, the only begotten daughter, and together they emerged as the True Parents. Humanity has ushered in such a blessed era. All people need to be able to meet our Heavenly Parent's representatives, the True Parents. They should be able to attend and follow them. Only by doing so can humanity be rid of the original sin that has been passed down from one generation to the next for more than 6,000 biblical years. Only by attending and following the True Parents can we be reborn as people filled with love and wisdom, which is the original ideal and standard envisioned by our Heavenly Parent at the time of the Creation.

Beloved young leaders! People who have brought mind and body into unity and who practice true love by serving, volunteering and contributing to society, in accordance with the conscience, truly can be called good men and women. If these people meet True Parents, receive the marriage Blessing based on true love, and form exemplary families, these families will become the cornerstone of peace. True families are the nucleus of a peaceful world. When this nucleus of true families is expanded, a new era of true nations and a true world opens up.

My husband, Reverend Moon, and I have put our lives on the line for the realization of peace. In 1991, he gave a speech that has become a legend. This speech was given at Mansudae Assembly Hall, North Korea's National Assembly. My husband's critique of the Juche ideology and his statement that the two Koreas must unite through true love, centered on our Heavenly Parent, created shockwaves, especially since it was given in the very heart of North Korea, the Juche "kingdom." As he spoke, I felt as if North Korean security guards would come dashing toward us at any time. Those in our entourage broke out in a cold sweat. However, as the speech concluded, we came to realize that this historic meeting with North Korean leader Kim Il-Sung had opened a new door to the possibility of reunification for the two Koreas.

When following the path that leads to a peaceful world, we should confidently move forward, even when we are required to risk our lives. There is a Russian Embassy in Geneva, Switzerland. In 1985, when the communist realm was at the peak of its expansion, hundreds of people from the Professors World Peace Academy gathered at the Intercontinental Hotel -- which in those days was right across the road from the Russian Embassy -- and made a historic proclamation. In accordance with my husband's guidance, scholars at the conference proclaimed that communism would collapse within five years. They carried out Heaven's plan, despite the possible dangers.

A few years later, CARP students marched to the Berlin Wall in Germany, shouting out that the wall must go. They held on to the wall and shed many tears as they prayed to God for that outcome. They prayed for unity and for the fulfillment of the dream of one family under God. Those students came from many different countries; they were young people promoting the unification of Germany at the risk of their lives.

Soon afterward, an amazing event took place. The Berlin Wall collapsed. The collapse of the Eastern European communist bloc followed, and we witnessed the miraculous disintegration of the Soviet Union,

where communism had originated. So the professors' prophecy came true. Since the 1960s, we had carried out Victory Over Communism activities in Korea and Japan. Responsible journalism played a central role in shaping public opinion through factual and objective reporting on the injustices of communism. Sekkai Nippo in Japan, The Washington Times in the United States, and Ultimas Noticias in South America, among others, stood righteously for truth and justice at that time. We inspired a movement for Victory Over Communism in the democratic world, which provided great support in bringing an end to the Cold War.

Even though there are many who contributed to this result, I believe Heaven was moved by the sacrifices and prayers of our young members who, at that time, risked their lives to carry forward this movement. I am sure that among those here today are some who actually took part in those activities. I also know that there are young people here today who, even after the Cold War era, dedicated themselves to the movement for unification, justice and peace in different parts of the world. Often they were separated from their families and loved ones. They are the heroes and pride of history. Please give them a big round of applause.

Ladies and gentlemen, the path of living in accordance with the conscience and following the course of restoration through indemnity is difficult. The providence of restoration often requires that we go forward in faith and obedience. Those who do not know of the providence may persecute us, threaten us and even actually cause us physical harm. My husband and I, for the sake of Heavenly Parent, have forgiven the unforgivable and, for the sake of humanity, loved the unlovable. We also preached that people need to unite beyond national borders for the sake of world peace.

Then, what kind of lives must people lead to become leaders in a great revolutionary era? Yes, first we must lead a life of gratitude. Even though it is not easy to be grateful for everything at all times, a grateful heart brings unity of mind and body. When we empty out our hearts and repent, a life of gratitude can begin. We must always train ourselves to experience and remain awake to the fact that our Heavenly Parent is constantly with us, dwelling with us and sharing our joys and suffering. Always be joyful; pray unceasingly. By so doing, those around you will find happiness, whether in the tiniest thing or in the greatest adventure.

Second, we must live a life of forgiveness. When my husband was unjustly incarcerated in prison at Danbury, he said not to pray for him but to pray for the United States. He invested in numerous projects to move the people of the United States, in order to save the world. As a result, many American leaders and Christian pastors took the lead in bringing about an end to the Cold War; later, they also joined hands for the interreligious peace movement. When we forgive the sins of others as we would have them forgive ours, amazing blessings are given to us from Heaven.

Third, we should live a life of love. True love is a love by which we continuously live for others, investing in others and forgetting that we have done so. Those people who live for their own sake may fare well in the beginning, but they will decline in the end. This is a law of nature. We have invested more into the world than into our own church. For example, it was only after 50 years of our ministry that we erected a new headquarters building in Seoul, despite the dilapidated state of the Korean headquarters during that period. We are also aware of the serious financial difficulties facing blessed families. Be assured that Heaven will never forget your dedication and sacrifice to develop the providence.

Fourth, we must live a life of unity. Our original minds and consciences, and our bodies and minds, must become one centered on Heaven's true love. When parents and children live in harmony within the family, when nations live in harmony within the world, and when the spiritual world and physical world harmonize, then and only then can an eternal ideal world of peace come about. There is no unity where there is no center. It is easy for siblings to fight when parents are not present. This happens because the siblings do not fully appreciate or understand their parents' desire and do not understand their parents' deep heart. Only by establishing a connection of heart, centered on true love, can we understand our parents' desire and heart. Only in this way can we become one in heart, one in body, one in mind, and one in harmony with our parents. This occurs when our thoughts, emotions, words and actions are one. When this takes place, we can attend God in our lives as our Parent. When this happens, you and I won't be separated people. We will instead become one family, brothers and sisters in the same lineage. Then we can heal and bring an end to the numerous agonies and struggles within ourselves, and at the same time we can bring an end to wars between nations, which are actually brothers in this one world under God.

Beloved young leaders! Whenever my husband and I faced hardships, we did not evade them. No matter how unjust the persecution we received, we did not blame anyone; rather, we loved them. When we overcame ordeals in this manner, we received blessings that we could not even imagine. Within half a century, we built a foundation of international peace and mission work in 194 countries. We have laid the cornerstone for one world and one family under our Heavenly Parent.

If we begin the peace movement on such a foundation, our lives, indeed all of history, will certainly change. Our moral culture will rapidly evolve. We will be able to expedite developments toward a world

of peace, transcending religious and national barriers. We will be able to realize a life of joy and a world of peace, which is the desire of all people.

Young leaders! Gratitude brings about heavenly fortune, forgiveness opens the hearts of people, and love moves people's hearts. Let us all be grateful for everything, forgive our enemies, love our neighbors as one's own flesh, and work in oneness for peace. Young people of Japan! Let us all move to the wider world and take the lead in saving the world.

Prayer

Beloved Heavenly Parent! Please bless this country of Japan. Please enable all those who have gathered here to attend You as their Parent, not just by using their intellect but from the bottom of their hearts.

Let all those gathered here wear the armor of truth, see the world with eyes of wisdom and, through love, become leaders in achieving peace for the sake of their neighbors and for all the world!

Thank you.

Chapter 8: International Cooperation to Realize a Lasting World of Peace

This speech was delivered by Dr. Sun Jin Moon, representing Dr. Hak Ja Han Moon, at a rally to support the formation of the International Association of Parliamentarians for Peace held on February 15, 2016, at the Korean National Assembly.

Distinguished heads of state, members of parliament, participants in the International Leadership Conference of the Universal Peace Federation, ladies and gentlemen. I am pleased to address you today at the historic National Assembly of the Republic of Korea. I believe it is very significant that we have gathered here for this special session of UPF's International Leadership Conference. I am encouraged that more than 150 parliamentarians have come together from not only Korea but also from more than 50 nations around the world.

My late husband, the Reverend Sun Myung Moon, and I have always believed and taught that Korea has a unique role and responsibility in God's Providence. Just as God is our Heavenly Parent, Korea must strive to be in a parental role among nations and among people of every race, religion, nationality and culture. Korea should lead the way in establishing one universal family under God.

Respected parliamentarians! This National Assembly is the house of the people, a place where the voice of the people may be heard and the public good advanced by democratically elected representatives, parliamentarians. Representative democracy is a noble tradition, with roots that date back many centuries, and is now the most widely practiced form of democratic governance.

Although you have gathered here from nations around the world, you share a common appreciation and respect for serving as a representative of those who elected you. You are each a servant of the people, expected to serve the public good, guided by basic principles of good governance: accountability, transparency, ethical conduct, fair representation, responsiveness, and respect for human rights and the rule of law.

It is imperative that, within modern democratic systems, we do not lose sight of God, our Creator and Heavenly Parent. My husband and I have dedicated our lives exclusively to building a world of lasting peace. This has been our lifelong, God-centered mission. We have always taught that peace is not merely an absence of violent conflict. Peace comes into being whenever relationships are characterized by harmony, balance and mutual respect. Such relationships are created when we practice unselfishness by living for the sake of others. This is the essence of true love.

True love is the essence of God, who created all things as our Heavenly Parent. We all have a common nature that derives from our common origin. That is, we are beings capable of practicing true love toward one another, and toward all things in the world around us. Our purpose and responsibility as the sons and daughters of God, our Heavenly Parent, is to become individuals of true love with mind and body united. On this foundation we can build marriages and families of true love as the foundation for the society and the nation; and, in turn, we should care for the planet and all the forms of life that make up our environment. If we fulfill this responsibility, we can establish a world of peace.

My husband and I have applied this ideal and the principle of living for the sake of others in every sector of society, including the spheres of government, religion, civil society, the private sector, academia, the arts, and even at the level of global governance. We have always honored individuals who applied these principles in their spheres of professional life, appointing them as Ambassadors for Peace. Many parliamentarians around the world have been appointed as Ambassadors for Peace, and they work closely with UPF and other affiliated organizations of our movement.

In the year 2000, my husband and I spoke at the United Nations in New York, calling on the United Nations and the member states to consider an innovative proposal, namely, that the United Nations build within its system an interfaith council consisting of religious, spiritual and moral leaders who could advise, collaborate and deliberate with the representatives of the member states. Such a council could serve as the voice of universal values and principles.

More importantly, we always wanted the United Nations to be centered on God, our Heavenly Parent. I gave this same message recently when I spoke at the United Nations in Vienna in May 2015. In other words, no matter what our field of endeavor -- priest, parliamentarian, or professor -- we should be committed to and guided by universal moral and spiritual principles. Whether we are the mayor of a small town, the pastor of a small church, the president of a nation, or the secretary-general of the UN, this is our eternal responsibility. This is the responsibility of each parliamentarian gathered here.

My husband and I have a special appreciation for the United Nations. UN forces intervened in 1950 to prevent this nation from being overrun by North Korean aggression. My husband was liberated from a North Korean death camp by the UN forces. Without the UN's intervention and protection, it is possible that neither of us would have lived to fulfill our missions. We both believe that the United Nations, at that time, was acting in accordance with Heaven's Will.

The UN emerged in the World War II era and is now celebrating its 70th year. At the same time, whereas there are UN Headquarters offices in New York, Geneva, Vienna and Nairobi, there is no such office in Asia, even though we are living increasingly in the Asia-Pacific era. In many ways, the geopolitical, economic and social center of gravity of our world is shifting toward Asia. With this in mind, UPF and other affiliated organizations of our movement are advocating for consideration of a fifth United Nations office to be established in the land where, 66 years ago, the UN intervened, shedding blood, sweat and tears for peace.

Later today many of you will go to the DMZ. When you visit there, I hope you will reflect on this proposal. President Park herself has proposed the building of a peace park in the DMZ, as a step toward the normalization and development of peaceful relations between the two Koreas. I believe a fifth UN Office on the Korean Peninsula, perhaps in the DMZ, with the support of both Koreas, would go a long way toward establishing peace on this peninsula and toward peace in Northeast Asia.

In closing, I want to emphasize the importance of the role of parliamentarians. You represent the people. You are entrusted by the people with a great responsibility. At the same time, your responsibility is to God, our Heavenly Parent. If parliamentarians of the world join together in harmony and cooperation for the sake of peace, we can transform the current reality of our world, creating a world of joy, harmony and lasting peace.

With this in mind, I encourage you on this day to form an international association of parliamentarians dedicated to peace, centered on the principle of living for the sake of others and centered on God, our Heavenly Parent. You are the representatives of the seven billion people of the world. If you join together in this way, there is nothing you cannot accomplish. Let us work together to build a world of lasting peace. Thank you for allowing me to share these words with you today.

May God bless you, your families and nations.

Chapter 9: Let Us Expand a Global Movement of People Who Attend God

This speech was given at the founding assembly for the International Association of Parliamentarians for Peace in North America, on November 30, 2016, at the U.S. Congress Russell Senate Office Building in Washington, D.C.

Distinguished guests, ladies and gentlemen, since the proposal of the International Association of Parliamentarians for Peace at the beginning of this year in Seoul, Korea, we have succeeded in inaugurating IAPP, beginning in Asia, continuing to West Africa, Europe, Central America, South America and back to East Africa before we came to meet here today in Washington, D.C.

Before our meeting here, we have seen many distressing incidents in the world, incidents that are indescribably painful to think about. The world has come to a point at which human beings do not have the power to solve the problems they are facing. Then what must we do? We must begin a movement in which our families, our nations and the world attend God, the original Owner of the universe. However, in the reality of today's world, even though our hearts want to do that, putting it into practice is difficult.

The original Creator, God, created all things in the cosmos; He created the world of plants and the animal world, and after everything else He created Adam and Eve, who would become the ancestors of all humankind. He especially gave Adam and Eve responsibility. That responsibility was the responsibility to

achieve God's dream.

During the growth stage, in the position of absolute unity with God, they should have reached the position to receive the marriage Blessing. They should have gone through that process of growth. Nevertheless, during the growth stage they became greedy. They began to look inward. That means they grew further apart in their relationship with God. In the end, the first human ancestors, who should have become the true parents, fell and became false parents who began to multiply, and their descendants became all of humankind.

However, the omniscient and omnipotent God had to achieve His purpose of creation. The beginning and the end must be the same, which is why God had no choice but to go through the very lonely and difficult course of providential history. As it says in the Bible, God selected the chosen people of Israel, and, after the long period of 4,000 years -- not 400, not 40, but 4,000 years -- God sent his only begotten son, Jesus Christ. How difficult it must have been for it to take 4,000 years before he could be sent!

Fallen human beings could not immediately come into Heaven's presence. They had to set indemnity conditions in order to go forward, which is why Heaven's providential course for restoration through indemnity, briefly put, meant suffering through blood and tears. God's wish was for the lost true parent of humankind to be regained. That person was the Messiah, the Savior.

However, what happened? The situation of the people of Israel was that they were under a great empire, the Roman Empire. People used to say, "All roads lead to Rome." God placed the people of Israel in that environment, and He sent the Messiah through those people. If the people of Israel -- especially Mary, Zachariah's family, and Joseph's family -- and Judaism had united with Jesus and led the way along Heaven's providence, with the strength of the Roman Empire to help them expand, one family of humankind centered on God, the Kingdom of Heaven on Earth, would have come to fruition at that time.

However, what happened instead? The people around Jesus failed to fulfill their responsibilities. This left no place for Jesus to stand. As a result, Jesus had to follow the way of the cross, yet saying he would return. He said he would return to hold the Marriage Supper of the Lamb. Those words meant that Jesus had not been able to marry and stand in the position of a true parent. Therefore, the returning Messiah must absolutely complete a family and go forward as the True Parents of humankind.

God's providence in America

We can look at the 2,000 years of the providential history under Christianity as the providential period to establish the position of the only begotten daughter of God. As part of Heaven's historical providence to send the returning Lord, Heaven especially chose this nation.

Through the Puritans, who wanted the freedom to worship God, our Heavenly Parent, as they wished, and through the many other immigrants who came to the American continent, God gave birth to this nation, the United States of America. There were native people already living on this continent. However, Heaven raised America through the people who could create the foundation and environment for the returning Messiah. He blessed them.

Responsibility follows the people that Heaven blesses. However, 200 years after its founding, what was the situation like in the United States? America was suffering from a malaise that led to a period of extreme individualism and the breakdown of the family, problems with youth and problems with drugs. That is when Reverend Moon came to America from Korea, a small nation in Asia. Reverend Moon, who was aware of Heaven's providence, knew he had to protect America and knew Heaven's providential plans for America. He said, "America is suffering, and I have come as a doctor. I came as a firefighter, responding to a call." He woke up righteous people and American intellectuals. Hearing of this, many well-known pastors responded.

In 1976, here at the Washington Monument, on the National Mall, where 300,000 people gathered, Reverend Moon spoke urgently to the people of America, saying that they had to wake up and become a nation responsive to God. Through that, the nation that God originally blessed could fulfill its responsibilities. Continuing to hold rallies under the banner "God Bless America," Reverend Moon was able to pull the heartstrings of good American families. Because of that, young people in America were reborn. In that era, many of the people who joined the Unification Church had been hippies. They came to understand what responsibility they had to fulfill in response to Heaven's summons.

God had raised and cultivated America to become a democratic nation that had the same great power as the Roman Empire 2,000 years ago. My husband and I spent more than 40 years here in America. This was so that America could build the foundation for the True Parents, the returning Lord, who came for the sake of the world, for the sake of the world's people, and so that America as a nation would embrace the world as one, so that it might become one family under God and achieve God's great dream.

During that time, within the Christian culture communism -- which proclaimed that God was dead -- emerged. Communism spread until it occupied more than two-thirds of the world, coming right up to America's doorstep. However, the people of the United States America were complacent and did not recognize how serious the situation had become.

Washington, D.C., which often was referred to as the capital of the free world, had only one major newspaper, The Washington Post, and, just based on the common sense of democracy, this was something that should not have been. We could say that some people in this nation are among the wealthiest people in the world. People consider the United States a rich nation, but most people were not fully alert to the danger that communism posed to democracy. If America had stayed in that defenseless state, the America of today could not have come to exist.

At that time, to create The Washington Times, Reverend Moon used all of the money from our world mission budget. You can imagine the amount of expense required to establish a full-fledged daily newspaper. Reverend Moon nurtured The Washington Times, and through it, America and especially those in the national government were informed. Through it, the conservative world was enlightened. Reverend Moon invested in this because, knowing the course of God's providence, he hoped that America would survive and become a nation that would achieve God's dream.

True Parents are essential

In order for Heaven to save fallen humankind, people absolutely need True Parents, the Savior and Messiah. That is why God had to pass through the long period of 6,000 years. God gave humankind responsibilities, and from among humankind, a person who can be the True Parent must emerge. Somebody is needed who can guide humankind to achieve God's providence and God's dream.

This is why fallen humankind absolutely needs True Parents, who are the Savior and Messiah. Because they are the True Parents, they worked to save this great nation of America. However, human power alone cannot possibly solve all the bleak problems that are occurring all around the world.

I want to say this to all of you gathered here today: God originally had a dream to become the True Parent of humankind. You are all among the 7.3 billion children whom God wishes to embrace. However, according to the Principle of Creation, the descendants of the first human ancestors who have not fulfilled their responsibilities cannot directly come into God's presence. The Bible has a metaphor about wild olive trees and true olive trees. Fallen human beings in the world, wild olive trees, can only become true olive trees through True Parents. Therefore, what humankind absolutely needs today is the True Parents.

Legislators and other leaders in the United States and from around the world who have gathered here, you have an important responsibility. You are important. In this new providential age, more than just individuals, God needs you, intermediaries who represent the people, so each of you must develop a movement that attends God in your family, society, nation and the world. This is the way for all of you who live in the world today to become filial children and loyal citizens in front of our Heavenly Parent. I am saying we must all become God's true children.

I pray that all of you can unite and become the people who will realize God's dream, which is also what all people desire to see.

Chapter 10: World Peace and the Role of the International Association of Parliamentarians for Peace

This speech was given at a Global Assembly of the International Association of Parliamentarians for Peace on February 4, 2017, at the Lotte World Hotel in Seoul.

Distinguished guests, esteemed members of the International Association of Parliamentarians for Peace from 120 countries, it is wonderful to see you all. We all wish for a free world, a united, peaceful world. However, if you look at the world's current state, walls exist between religions and cultures and borders exist between countries. Nations are moving further toward selfishly putting their own benefit first, hindering the pursuit of a united world. What has happened to the wish that you and Heaven held?

The important role of parliamentarians

Originally the true owner of the world was God. From all created things to all human beings, everything in this world belongs to God. However, people do not realize that. They do not understand the relationship between God and humanity. That is why, throughout history, countless divisions and wars between nations have occurred. The selfishness of nations in pursuing only their own interests has pushed harmony and unity further away. This has been the history of civilization. When we look at the reality of the world we live in, we worry that we will be unable to say that the future for our descendants is a hopeful one. If that is the case, it is important for you to fulfill your responsibility.

Originally God the Creator made every other living thing and then made the ancestors of humankind, Adam and Eve. God gave them responsibility. The difficult state of all human beings today is the result of Adam and Eve's inability to fulfill their responsibility. However, because of the Principle of Creation, God could not just sit back and watch fallen human beings suffer.

God originally had a dream for humankind. God wanted to be the True Parent of humankind. However, the first human ancestors, Adam and Eve, hurt God and thwarted God's dream.

Despite that, God could not give up on the dream He had when creating human beings, the dream of embracing all humankind as His children. Therefore, God developed a new plan within the fallen world, and He sent a Messiah who would be able to achieve God's dream and become the victorious ancestor of humankind. In order to fulfill Heaven's dream, God chose a people from among those in the fallen world and prepared them for 4,000 years through indemnity, restoration and education. Ultimately, after 4,000 years, God was able to send His only begotten son, the Messiah, who could fulfill His dream.

However, looking at history, we all know what happened to the only begotten son of God. If 2,000 years ago, the only begotten son, Jesus, had met the only begotten daughter, they would have become the true parents of all humankind. They would have realized the dream of one family under God through the great Cain-type empire, the Roman Empire. As events transpired, the central figures around Jesus, the people of Israel -- that is, central people within Judaism -- could not fulfill their responsibility. Jesus had no choice but to take the way of the cross, saying he would return.

Jesus said that when he returned, he would hold the Marriage Supper of the Lamb. Those words meant that after the 2,000 years of Christian history, when the Messiah would finally come, he would find the only begotten daughter and they would become the true parents of all humankind.

Tribal messiahs and national messiahs building the Kingdom of Heaven

When you look at the state of the world today, there is no center. Small nations and larger nations think only of their own interests. In our hearts, we all desire to have a united world -- a peaceful, happy, united world -- but so many walls block our way.

However, today we have gathered here under one great dream, which means that you are dreaming the same dream as True Parents are and as God, our Creator, is. The only path to solving all the difficult problems of the world today is through the advent of the True Parents, who can heal all the problems of all nations, whether rich or poor. I am saying that all nations, all of you, must attend God, our Creator, our Heavenly Parent, in your nations in order for world peace to come.

God raised True Parents through a long period of 6,000 years, through the course of restoration through indemnity. True Parents are the only ones who can engraft the wild olive tree to the cultivated olive tree, as described in the Bible. It is only through that, through receiving the marriage Blessing from the True Parents, that you can stand as God's filial children. Consider this: We who have gathered here today are in a parent-child relationship with God. You can be God's children because the mistakes of our first ancestors, which prevented us from uniting in a parent-child relationship with God, have been rectified through indemnity.

The Universal Peace Federation and the International Association of Parliamentarians for Peace will become the Abel UN in name and in reality. This means that all the problems of the world will heal in reality through True Parents. This movement, which will build the Kingdom of Heaven on Earth through educating and healing with a parental heart, is moving forward with the establishment of Cheon Il Guk.

I would like to say today to the members of IAPP from many nations of the world, please become tribal messiahs in your respective nations. I pray that you will become proud national messiahs who will save the people of your nations by educating them through the teachings of the substantial True Parents. Will you do that?

Thank you.

Chapter 11: How Science Can Help Make a Truly Better World

This speech was given at the 2017 International Conference on the Unity of the Sciences on February 4, 2017, at the Lotte World Hotel in Seoul, Korea.

Developments in modern society have brought humankind abundance. However, the problem we must consider is this: The original owner of the earth is God, our Creator.

True Parents who help to realize the ideal of creation

God created all things in the cosmos and then created humankind. He had a dream for the first ancestors of humankind. God gave the first ancestors the responsibility to unite with Him during the growth stage. The first ancestors had to absolutely unite with God. However, during the growth stage Adam and Eve developed self-centered greed. They became greedy for things that were to come later. Due to that, they became the fallen ancestors of humankind who could not unite with God and His purpose of creation. Human history in recent times has been a combination of Heaven's hard work and humankind's efforts to correct what went wrong at the beginning. When God created the cosmos, He set up the principle of circulation, so it would last for eternity. However, because of humankind's mistakes, our beautiful earth is sick. Throughout human history, wars have continued to break out. Those who already have plenty fight to get even more. Heaven gave us religions so that God could reach and raise humankind again, but those religions lost their original purpose and are fighting, unable to unite. It can be said that the nations that created all of these problems -- religious, ideological, and territorial disputes, and the even more severe problem of the violation of human rights -- are large nations, which have the most. When we look at these circumstances, we have to go out and testify correctly about God.

God's dream was to become humankind's Parent. He wanted to embrace humankind as His children. Even the parents of this world hope for the best for their children. They hope their children succeed. How much more would the Creator, God, hope for that? There must have been a reason that God was unable to embrace humankind. This was because human beings were unable to fulfill their responsibility. If they had fulfilled their responsibility, they would have been qualified to stand right next to God as His filial children. But that position was lost.

The omnipotent, omniscient God cannot change the ideal He held at the time of the Creation. Heaven went through great effort to make it possible for someone from among humankind to come, who could understand the providence and who would be ready to go through the course of indemnity. As is explained in the Bible, during a long period of 4,000 years, through the Israelites, conditions to indemnify all the wrongs of the individual, the family, the tribe and the nation were made, and finally Heaven was able to send the Savior, the Messiah.

Jesus, who was sent as the Messiah, came with the mission of establishing the True Parents. To become the True Parents, not only a man but also a woman, a bride, was needed. It was the responsibility of Jesus' mother, Mary, along with Zechariah's family, Judaic figures and the people of Israel, to prepare the environment, but they were unable to fulfill their responsibility. If at that time, the Israelites had fulfilled their responsibility, Jesus and his family, the new ancestors of humankind, would have been received through the Roman Senate and the world would have embraced and united with them. When people who have been blessed and given responsibilities are unable to fulfill those responsibilities, indemnity will follow.

Due to Satan's accusations, Jesus had to go the way of the cross, saying he would return. He said he would return to hold the Marriage Supper of the Lamb. What does this mean? This means he would return and absolutely become a True Parent. Fallen humankind cannot directly go before God. The Bible used this metaphor, comparing fallen humankind with the wild olive tree. The wild olive tree was waiting for its true owner. The owner is the True Parent. The True Parents will emerge and gain victory over all indemnity.

True Parents are the ones who will bless humankind and form true families, guiding them to realize the ideal that God held at the time of the Creation -- God's original plan.

Scientists are needed in realizing the Kingdom of Heaven on Earth

If you ask why I am speaking about this to you scientists today, it is because you must understand this. You must know Heaven's secrets. You must know God. This planet is God's. It belongs to God. Humankind must also belong to God. You have invented many things in a variety of fields so that we can enjoy abundance in the twenty-first century. However, the by-products of many of these inventions endanger the lives of human beings and endanger the lives of all living things in the cosmos. If there is no future for the planet, there is no future for humankind. This is the direction we are heading. We cannot ignore this and focus only on researching things that are needed right now. Due to people's selfish and incorrect thinking, the creation is suffering and is sick. If we had followed the direction God established at the Creation -- the principle of giving and receiving -- no pollution would have developed.

In many ways, our scientific civilization has caused much pollution, which threatens the Earth. This is the reason I am reviving ICUS. We have to stop the threats to human life and the survival of the planet. In that sense, I know that you love Heaven more than anyone else does and that you have worked with dedication in your areas of research. I am reviving ICUS because your efforts are greatly needed to create one human family centered on God, the Kingdom of Heaven on Earth, so that all humankind, all 7.4 billion people, can enjoy healthy lives of freedom, unity and happiness.

Thank you.

Chapter 12: Let Us Know and Attend God

This speech was given at an international conference on May 11, 2015, at the United Nations Office at Vienna, Austria.

Ladies and gentlemen. I send my warm greetings to you all. It has been 70 years since Korea's independence, 70 years since the establishment of the United Nations, and 70 years since the end of the Second World War. All these dates are no mere coincidence. If we see them as results of Heaven's providence, we also can say that the efforts of the United Nations during the 70 years since its founding have not resulted in a world of harmony and freedom.

We must know the truth: There is a limit to human thought and action. Humankind is also part of the creation. This implies that there is a Creator greater than humankind. Hence, we must know the absolute God. What was God's ideal for his creation? Why didn't that ideal come about? Though the number of member nations in the United Nations has increased to 193 today, the United Nations has not been able to guide all member nations in one direction.

From this standpoint, it is necessary that we know what is true. A movement to attend God must be instituted within the United Nations. Within the creation, God is the Parent of humankind. No matter how many siblings there may be, they can all become one if they attend and serve the parents. We must be able to find such a path. The purpose of the 2,000-year Christian history was to welcome the returning Lord in the Last Days. Who is the returning Messiah? The returning Messiah is the one who, along with his Bride, is to become the True Parents.

After the Creation, God wanted to become the True Parent through the first human ancestors. Once that had happened, the world naturally would have become one great family under God. Can war exist in such a world? What about religious conflict or disputes between nations over territory? Hence, the problems that are arising around the world and inflicting pain today will all be resolved if we attend True Parents at the center.

I believe that the United Nations should take the lead in letting the whole world know this truth. The problems of the Korean Peninsula, Asian issues and every conceivable problem in the world can be solved. We should all participate in this endeavor toward one world. We should no longer wander in the midst of providential history, but should work toward realizing a world where we can all live sincerely and according to our original nature for eternity.

Even though, in most cases, our earthly lives do not exceed 100 years, our lives in the spiritual world are eternal. Our God is an absolute, eternal and unchanging being. Will you reject the course to become God's sons and daughters?

I sincerely hope everyone becomes God's child. My desire is that you all take the lead, not only in resolving the Korean reunification problem but also in bringing peace to the entire world.

Chapter 13: The Leading Role for the Foundation of the Unified Homeland

This speech was delivered by FFWPU Korea President Kyeng-seuk Ryu, representing Dr. Hak Ja Han Moon at the 2015 Citizens' Rally for Peaceful Reunification of the Homeland, on November 17, 2015, at Olympic Hall in Olympic Park, Seoul.

Beloved peace ambassadors, citizen representatives preparing for unification, and leaders of every area of society who are eagerly longing for unification! The year 2015 is a historic year because it marks 70 years since our independence. At the same time, it is the 70th year of our people's painful division. Due to our colonization and the war and division that followed colonization, our people have gone through unspeakable pain and difficulty.

The cornerstone for North-South unification and world peace

When we look at the history of the providence and the history of civilizations, despite the appearance of the True Parents on the Korean Peninsula, which is the blessed land where all civilizations should bear fruit, in our world which is divided by foreign powers and ideology Korea has remained a nation divided for more than 70 years, with the result that parents and children, brothers and sisters have been blocked by the walls of the ideologies of democracy and communism. They have had to live through a miserable history, not even knowing if their family members were alive or dead.

The dividing line of tears and sorrow which has separated the Korean Peninsula into North and South for the last 70 years is a geographical line, but it is also a line that divides lineages. Actually, when

considering whether God exists or not, this line is an ideological line of division in the intense confrontation between materialism and theism, as well as a dividing line between value systems. This sharp confrontation of thought and values resulted from the Fall of our first human ancestors and has continued to expand throughout the course of restorational history. It has grown from the individual to the family, people, nation and world levels, and in the twentieth century, it has come to the surface under the names of democracy and communism and has become the fundamental cause of the division. Accordingly, the peaceful unification of the Korean Peninsula cannot be accomplished without fundamentally solving the problem of the ideology of the Cold War that caused the division and without addressing the issue of establishing absolute values, which are the basis for unification.

Beloved peace ambassadors and citizen representatives preparing for unification! True unification cannot be established through military power, with guns and swords, nor can it be accomplished solely through the logic of politics, which puts economic growth at the forefront. Unification is possible only when the lofty unification ideal and a national vision are presented that can awaken us to the understanding that we are all brothers and sisters under our Heavenly Parent and can at the same time fundamentally resolve the limitations of both capitalism and communism. For brothers and sisters to become one, the parents must absolutely be at the center. If they do not attend their parents as the center, there is no way for the brothers and sisters to become one.

Accordingly; Reverend Moon and I resolved the fundamental problem of the ideology of the Cold War, which is the cause of the division, and at the same time we revealed the True Parents of the Korean people and of all humankind and systematized a philosophy of peace as the Divine Principle and Unification Thought (head-wing thought).

Through our 1990 meeting with President Gorbachev, we ushered in the end of communism, and through the 1991 meeting with North Korean President Kim Il-Sung, we alleviated the strained North-South relationship and opened the way for realistic exchanges for unification. We initiated diverse North-South exchanges for economic cooperation, such as business plans for the development of Geumgang Mountain, Pyeonghwa Motors and the Botonggang Hotel, as well as university student exchanges, Pyongyang sightseeing, and for performances by the Little Angels and the Pyongyang Students Performing Arts Company. In addition, to help international society actively cooperate for the unification of the Korean Peninsula, we established peace organizations in 194 nations. These include the Universal Peace Federation, the International Association of Parliamentarians for Peace, the Women's Federation for World Peace, the Youth Federation for World Peace, the World Peace Federation and other organizations. We established world-class media organizations such as The Washington Times, whose work has contributed greatly to the resolution of the problem of North Korea's nuclear program and to easing tensions on the Korean Peninsula.

Based on this kind of groundwork, in 2015 I instituted the Peace Road Project, in which 121 nations participated. Through this, we brought the whole world together to unite its power for the peaceful unification of the Korean Peninsula. Hundreds of thousands of the world's people of different races, languages and nationalities participated and joined in wishing for the unification of the Korean Peninsula. When they joined in singing the "Song of Unity" together in Korean, it was a moving and great moment in history, one never seen since the foundation of the Republic of Korea.

Now, in order to establish a substantial foundation for world peace and for North-South unification, I am carrying out various projects aimed at establishing a fifth United Nations Office in the DMZ. I am connecting and mobilizing the entire global network my husband and I have established throughout our lives, and, starting with the success of this project, which has the unification of the North and South as its central focus, we are seeking to lay the cornerstone for North-South unification and world peace.

The true unification that Heaven awaits

Beloved peace ambassadors and citizen representatives preparing for unification! The purpose of the North-South unification that Heaven awaits is not just unification itself. It is for eternal freedom, peace and happiness and for the flowers of the ideal to bloom on the foundation of unification. Accordingly, unification cannot be achieved through power or intimidation. Rather, it must be accomplished through true love which gives to the other. The true unification that Heaven is expecting is peaceful unification based on the foundation of true love and based on the principles of interdependence, mutual prosperity, and universally shared values. That is, peaceful unification brought about through mutual trust between the North and the South and through nonviolence with no military force. When the South Koreans are able to love North Korea more than they love South Korea, and North Koreans are able to love South Korea more than they love North Korea, unification will be possible.

In order to expand this kind of true-love spirit of unification into a movement of all the citizens of Korea, I have been actively motivating the Citizens' Federation for the Unification of North and South Korea, the Korean Ambassadors for Peace Association, and the Mountain Stream Club for Loving the Nation, and other organizations. Through them, I am assembling one million Citizen Representatives Preparing for

Unification. This is because North-South unification must come primarily from the unity of sincere, involved citizens. In addition, it is absolutely necessary to be able to wisely confront any difficulties that may arise in the process of unification with thorough preparation and the right mindset.

At this point, I hope that this Citizens' Rally to Realize Peaceful Unification being held today will become a true starting point to prepare for the era of unification. I hope that all of you who have established sisterhood and brotherhood relationships will become leaders in the foundation of the unified homeland with our Heavenly Parent at the center.

I pray that our Heavenly Parent's blessings will be with your families and the Republic of Korea.

Chapter 14: The Role of the Wonmo Pyeongae Foundation

This speech was given at the ceremony to launch the Wonmo Pyeongae Foundation, on February 20, 2013, at Cheon Jeong Gung, Korea.

Leaders from all walks of life, ladies and gentlemen, thank you for participating in this ceremony today to launch the Wonmo Pyeongae Foundation. In particular, I would like to thank former Prime Minister Lee Soo-sung and Dr. Kim Min-ha for their generous words of praise. I will accept them as words of encouragement, telling me to work harder. Thank you. As you know, since the start of human history everyone has sought a world of peace and happiness. However, something went wrong, and that ideal world was never realized. The True Parents of Heaven, Earth and Humankind discovered and resolved the fundamental problems in providential history. For the 60 years of his life, my husband, the Reverend Sun Myung Moon, held on to Heaven's providence and accomplished many things globally. True Father designated the 13th day of the first month in 2013 as Foundation Day, and for the twelve years prior to his Seonghwa, he invested himself completely.

A life for the sake of world peace

First of all, he reinstated our Heavenly Parent to his rightful position. He became a beacon of hope to humanity still wandering amid a miserable history of suffering and war. In this way, internally speaking, he carried out a movement to practice true love based on spirit and truth, while practically he accomplished many things.

For example, Reverend Moon said that there is no perfection in ignorance. In light of this, he created the Professors World Peace Academy. There may be many eminent scholars, but they cannot explain everything. Each of them is simply a professional in one field. He created this academy with the hopes that these scholars could guide people toward world peace. Over many decades, he also held conferences for scientists to guide people in the direction of realizing world peace through science.

One example is an incident that occurred during his incarceration at Danbury prison in 1985. Perhaps you have heard about it. Dr. Morton Kaplan, a world-renowned professor of political science, was serving as the chair of this conference. Reverend Moon called him and instructed him to proclaim the demise of communism. It was at a time when communism was still very powerful. He had Dr. Kaplan proclaim this at the InterContinental Hotel in Geneva. The Soviet Embassy was located right across from the hotel. Dr. Kaplan told my husband at that time that he would respect his wishes but asked permission to tone down the message. "Can I announce it by saying 'maybe' or that it might happen?" When he asked this, Reverend Moon said: "What do you mean? Do as I say. It will happen within five years." Those were his words. Do you all remember this? What happened? Didn't the Soviet Union collapse? Where did True Father go after that? He went to Moscow and also to North Korea. In this way, he set an example through his action on how to advance toward a world of peace.

I congratulate the 700 students who will be the first to receive scholarships and those who will receive awards for their volunteer services from this foundation that is being launched today. Please remember, however, that you have a responsibility. We can create the world of peace and happiness desired by Heaven and humankind. True Parents have taken the lead and shown you how to do this through their example. That is why I will continue to develop this project and the Wonmo Pyeongae Foundation. I invested all the donations we received at the time of True Father's Ascension as seed money for this foundation. As I have mentioned, once the helicopter is sold, I will also contribute the funds from its sale. I will evenly distribute the benefits to all humankind and let people know the intentions of the True Parents of Heaven, Earth and Humankind. Didn't I say there is no perfection in ignorance? First, we must educate people. We must make them know. We must show them through our actions.

Strengthening the development of talented leaders

Twenty years ago, we set up the Aewon Volunteer Organization and have been providing assistance to neglected children and the needy by practicing the spirit of love, sharing and service. However, I will not be satisfied with this alone. Wherever the Family Federation goes, there is hope. I made a promise to

Heaven that by 2020 I shall create an extensive environment in many different fields in order to achieve this without fail. Will you help me?

We have been pushing for this grand dream since the time the world's population numbered only three billion. Aren't there more than seven billion now? I am determined to reach and inform all seven billion people of this world within these next seven years. In order to do that, I will give more help through the Wonmo Pyeongae Foundation to talented people, and people who are working hard for peace in all levels of society, so that they can better serve their role.

I understand that we have many leaders from all walks of life here today. I know that you have done many wonderful things. From today, if we can each make a little bit more effort, move into action, and practice a life of sharing and of true love, our future is bright. This will become a happy world. We wish for our descendants to live in a world of happiness, free from difficulties and indemnity. Don't you wish for this as well? I hope that all of you can become victors in this effort.

I hope that you will all fulfill your responsibilities, and I would like to conclude by saying thank you.

Chapter 15: Foundation Day, the Start of a New History

This speech was given at a celebratory banquet for the World Summit 2013, on February 23, 2013, at Cheon Jeong Gung in Korea.

Distinguished guests who have participated in the Foundation Day event and in this luncheon, I welcome you from the bottom of my heart. I am sure there are those who know already, but Foundation Day marks the beginning and the day of origin of a new history. It is a day that must and should come about in human history. However, it was not an easy thing to usher in this day.

Starting by uniting mind and body

I would like to explain about God's Creation of heaven and earth. God's creation of heaven and earth was an expression of His true love. In the Bible, it is written that God created in six days and rested on the seventh day. However, these time periods were not literal days. Foundation Day was set on the 13th day of the first lunar month. God's providence was carried out through twelve stages rather than six, and God designated the 13th day as the day His dream would be fulfilled. He began with gas, solids and liquids, then created microscopic organisms like small amoeba, and worked up to higher animals. At the very end, He created Adam and Eve and said that it was good and beautiful. He then waited for the 13th day. That was the day God's dream was to be fulfilled.

But what happened? Throughout human history and until this day, Heaven has been seeking a world of peace. Working through countless religions and good people, God made efforts to create such a world, but we still live in difficult circumstances. Why did this come about? It was because Adam and Eve failed to fulfill God's dream. They should have grown up according to God's Word but fell due to the archangel's temptation. That is why in the Bible it is written that they were driven out of Eden. Consequently, human history has continued through many difficult years ridden with war and strife.

Human beings were at fault. Therefore, God's dispensation for salvation through Christianity has been waiting for the Messiah. We are very much aware of this history. It was human beings who made the mistakes that caused the Fall, and thus a human being should come and complete the providence of restoration through indemnity. Only then can God's Will be fulfilled. It was not easy to carry out the providence of restoration through indemnity. First of all, we had to victoriously overcome Satan's accusations. That was the case during the Old Testament Age. We could see how difficult this was just by looking at the 2,000-year history of Christianity.

Future women leaders working for world peace

Just a short time ago, many of you gave testimonies about Reverend Sun Myung Moon, the True Parent of Heaven, Earth and Humankind. We are so grateful for these testimonies. He became the light of hope for humankind. To reach this day, 60 years of his life were spent on the history of the providence of restoration through indemnity, drenched with his blood, sweat and tears. It was a sacrifice. Yet, he completed this providence. That is why we are able to usher in Foundation Day, this day that marks the start of a new history. Dr. Moon offered all manner of devotions, practicing his beliefs, and has personally educated others for the past twelve years in order to usher in this day.

I am sure the leaders and blessed families of the Unification community will know about this. This day did not come about easily. It is the day when our Heavenly Parent's wish, and the wish of humankind, is fulfilled. It is a day marking the start of a new history. You are receiving many blessings by welcoming this day. What happens after this day is important. I began the process of creating an environment. We shall launch Cheon Il Guk at this point in time. Cheon Il Guk is the place where we attend our Heavenly

Parent and become His children. God is our Parent. He is the King of kings and has embraced us as citizens of Cheon Il Guk. However, the seven billion people in this world still do not know about this. You are all truly blessed people. How was it possible for you to take part in this providential event?

From this moment on, I shall begin the process of creating an environment. Dr. Sun Myung Moon would often say this: There is no perfection in ignorance. He educated people regardless of their position and in all fields and in all respects. He helped them understand. This is the only way to bring unity from the individual to the family, tribe, nation, and world. That is why I want to begin by focusing on education. I will focus on raising future leaders and on educating leaders in all levels of society. This is the way to world peace. This is the action we take to create one world under God.

You are all leaders and in charge of your respective nations. I believe you all have lived such lives. If we can combine our strengths, I am sure we can create a world of true love overflowing with freedom, peace, unity and happiness, a world where everything moves in concert on its own. We must first begin by starting a movement to unite our minds and bodies. I ask all the distinguished guests who have come here today to become active workers who combine their strengths and take the lead in guiding their nations toward this future and in creating one world by overcoming the challenges in our reality.

Thank you.

Chapter 16: Training Future Leaders and the Sunhak Peace Prize

This speech was given at the 2nd Wonmo Pyeongae Foundation Scholarship Award Ceremony, on February 9, 2014, at Cheon Jeong Gung, Korea.

Everyone here today is an important guest. I would like to express my gratitude to all the distinguished guests from home and abroad and to our beloved members who have contributed to the development of the Wonmo Pyeongae Foundation in different respects. There is something I thought about while I was watching the opening ceremony for the Sochi Olympic Winter Games. All the countries in the world want to focus on the growth and development of their countries. And all of them have sought goodness. Why has human history had so many ups and downs? While watching, I wondered what would have happened if all those people at the opening ceremony were to meet and attend True Parents from now, even though they are late to do so.

Families are the building blocks of the Kingdom of Heaven

We must attend God, our Creator, throughout our lives. Yet, when we look back at history, this has not been easy. Thus, the long providence of restoration became inevitable. For our Almighty God, the beginning and the end must be the same. Why, then, has it taken such a long time? That is because human beings have their responsibility. Even though human history has been long, nobody could go to Heaven because the fundamental problem of the Fall has not been resolved.

However, all of you who have come here today have come to know True Parents. You have learned that the starting point of the Kingdom of Heaven is families established through the Blessing given by True Parents and centered on Heavenly Parent. Christian churches teach us that after you die, you will go to Paradise if you believe in Jesus. We, however, believe the Kingdom of Heaven to be a place to which parents and children go together as families, after living in the Kingdom of Heaven on Earth. True Parents are the ones who resolved this problem and showed us the way. Without knowing True Parents, it is not possible to accomplish the dream of one united world.

The Sunhak Peace Prize will be more important than the Nobel Peace Prize

Our dreams are moving closer and closer to reality. We all are following the highway that leads to one united world because we are attending True Parents in our daily lives. What do you think will happen to this nation and the world in ten years? A few decades ago, there was not a single nation in the world that recognized the Republic of Korea. But now things have changed. Korea is indebted to Heaven for its rapid growth and development. It is very important for every single one of you to put your beliefs into practice. Will you do that? You are the ones who can become the owners of history through ownership and a parental heart.

I will work to develop the Wonmo Pyeongae Foundation so its work will reach further and wider. It will become an organization that can bring benefits to all humanity. However, do you think I can achieve this all by myself? I believe that we should all join hands and move forward together. Here in this country, in this society, there are future leaders who are needed by the surrounding countries. Please invest to the best of your ability and offer your support so that we can bring greater development.

The Wonmo Pyeongae Foundation will continue its work to establish the Sunhak Peace Prize, a prize that could greatly surpass the Nobel Prize. The prize will recognize people and groups who work for the Will

of Heaven and for the peace of humanity rather than for their own glory or honor. I would like to conclude my message with the hope that you will earn a precious position in history by working hard to contribute to the projects under the great vision of the Wonmo Pyeongae Foundation.

Chapter 17: A Providential View of the Pacific Rim Era in Light of God's Will I

This speech was given by Rev. Sun Myung Moon at the launch of the new beginning of the Pacific Rim Providence on March 17, 2007, and then by Dr. Hak Ja Han Moon between May 2 and June 1, 2007, at a series of Rallies to Announce the Dawn of the New (Heavenly) Civilization of Universal Peace in Japan and the United States.

Respected Ambassadors for Peace and leaders who honor this occasion with your presence, ladies and gentlemen! I extend our heartfelt welcome to you all. Ladies and gentlemen, my heart is serious and filled with emotion as I stand before you today. It is not because of the Misoo celebrations being held around the world to commemorate the 88th birthday of my husband, the Reverend Sun Myung Moon. Neither is it because, owing to the fact that he is as healthy as a man of 50, he will surely live to be at least 100.

The providence centered on the Pacific Rim

The reason I am so serious is that at the beginning of this year, 2007, the seventh year of Cheon Il Guk, my husband and I declared a jubilee year in God's providence, a jubilee year the likes of which humankind has never experienced. Heaven has greatly blessed this holy year. God's heart has been in pain throughout history because Satan's dominion entrapped humankind within its evil sovereignty, in the fetters of the Era before the Coming of Heaven. That time finally has come to an end, and, from this year on, the gates to the groundbreaking Era after the Coming of Heaven can be opened wide, ushering in an era of a new sovereignty of goodness, in which all people can attend God as the Central Being.

Without your being aware of it, Heaven's providence has been expanding in extraordinary ways. Now Ambassadors for Peace in 185 nations -- who number in the millions -- have received my husband's teachings and are working day and night in response to a special decree from God. I would like to convey to you Heaven's message, which is titled "A Providential View of the Pacific Rim Era in Light of God's Will: The United States and the Future Direction of the United Nations and the World." This is a declaration of God's plan for His dispensation and the direction humanity should take.

Ladies and gentlemen, if you carefully examine the progress of human history, you undoubtedly will discover God's resolve and the fingerprints He left as He tirelessly worked behind the scenes. We are familiar with the history of civilization, which began centering on four of the world's great rivers. Later, human civilization moved to the shores of the Mediterranean Sea, where the Mediterranean peninsular cultures flourished in Greece and Rome. History continued its progress and the European continental culture emerged. This continental civilization, in turn, became the energy stimulating an island culture, Great Britain, to flourish in the Atlantic sphere.

The British Empire, which dominated the seven seas and wielded its might as the empire on which the sun never set, passed its splendid culture on to North America. We know these facts from history. Human civilization arrived on the North American continent and soon took on the armor of democracy, which was rooted in Christianity. The United States raised the banner of freedom of religion and respect for equal human rights in its struggle against communism, which sought to establish an atheistic sovereignty of evil. Through victories in the First, Second and Third World Wars, America was victorious over totalitarianism and communism. However, that victory does not simply mean that America is great and that the development of human civilization should stop there. Victory came because God had chosen and raised the United States of America as the second Israel in accordance with His providential program and had raised the American people through Christianity. God worked through America to bring His providence to its present stage of fruition.

Ladies and gentlemen, it is in the present time that this issue becomes important. The development of human civilization has completed a circuit of the entire globe and has arrived at the Pacific sphere. Human history has come to a point in time in the providence at which it should reach completion and fruition through the Pacific Rim region. No force can impede the providence now. Though there were both victories and defeats during the course of indemnity under the evil sovereignty in the Era before the Coming of Heaven, nothing could prevent the rise of the Pacific Rim era. Herein lies the reason that Heaven declared this a jubilee year.

Our mission in the Pacific Rim era

Ladies and gentlemen, the arrival of the Pacific Rim era signifies many things. From the perspective of the history of religions, what do you think the world would be like if Jesus had fulfilled the complete messianic mission during his lifetime on earth? Jesus came as the Savior and Messiah to save all people. He did not come just to save the people of Israel, a small nation located on a corner of the Mediterranean

Sea. At that time, Rome, based at the center of the Mediterranean, was the center of human civilization. Rome was ready to rule the seas. Heaven's desire was that Jesus evangelize and then rule over Rome, and then bring salvation to all humanity through the strength and resources of Rome's brilliant civilization.

Yet, Jesus died miserably on the cross, as we know all too well through the biblical record. After thousands of years of preparation, God was finally able to send Jesus to the world as His only begotten son. There is no way to fathom God's heart as He anxiously watched Jesus' each and every action. Jesus' death was a tragedy that broke God's heart. It brought Him anguish even more extreme than the time when Adam and Eve, whom He created as the first ancestors of humankind, were lost from the garden of Eden due to the Fall.

During the 2,000 years since the cross, God, in the background of history, has walked a suffering path that is beyond human comprehension. Through this course, He prepared the United States of America to serve as the sphere of the second Israel. As a Christian nation that includes Catholicism and Protestantism as well as the Orthodox faith, the United States' mission is to bring harmony and unity to Christianity and, in the twenty-first century, fulfill the responsibility that had been the Roman Empire's but which was not realized in Jesus' time.

The responsibility within God's providence, to bring harmony and oneness among the world's 6.5 billion people and to expedite the creation of a peaceful, ideal world, is on America's shoulders. These are not simply the words of Reverend Moon. This is a decree from Heaven. Then how can we unify Christianity? God already has revealed the solution through Reverend Moon, the True Parent of humankind. God has given the supreme command to practice a life of true love, understand completely the reality of the spirit world, and find and establish a model, ideal family -- a true family. Then what kind of love is true love? And what kind of family is a true family?

A world of righteousness

Ladies and gentlemen, true love does not instill a desire to have one's partner exist for one's own sake. Rather, true love's essence is giving, living for the sake of others and for the sake of the whole. True love gives, forgets that it has given, and continues to give without ceasing. True love gives joyfully. We find it in the joyful and loving heart of a mother who cradles her baby in her arms and nurses it at her breast. True love is sacrificial love, such as that of a devoted son who gains his greatest satisfaction through helping his parents.

The attraction of true love brings all things in the universe to our feet; even God will come to dwell with us. Nothing can compare to the value of true love. It has the power to dissolve the barriers fallen people have created, including national boundaries and the barriers between races and even between religions.

The main attributes of true love are that it is absolute, unique, unchanging and eternal, so that whoever practices God's true love will live with God, share His happiness, and enjoy the right to participate as an equal in His work. Therefore, a life lived for the sake of others, a life of true love, is the absolute prerequisite for entering the Kingdom of Heaven. The path is now wide open for humanity to find and establish true families.

The family sets the pattern for living together in harmony. The warm environment of oneness based on love and respect between parents and children, mutual fidelity and love between husband and wife, and trust and mutual reliance among siblings is the manifestation of the model, ideal family. This means that you need to establish a true family wherein the stem of true love emerges from the root of true love and bears the fruit of true love.

In this manner, the three generations of grandparents, parents, and children should live together as one family and serve the eternal God. God desires to see such families, and it is your responsibility as tribal messiahs and Ambassadors for Peace to seek after and establish them -- families of Cheon Il Guk, the kingdom of God.

Ladies and gentlemen! You should form families that God will miss and yearn to return to after He has been away. You should raise families to which He can come freely as a Parent visiting His children. This is what it means to live in service to God. In such a family, God is the Subject over your conscience, with a vertical connection. Following God as your vertical Subject, your mind stands in the position of vertical subject over your body, bringing your mind and body into unity.

That is where parental love, conjugal love, children's love, and siblings' love -- in short, the four realms of love or the four realms of heart -- are perfected. Only in such a family can the upper and lower, front and behind, left and right be connected as one so that spherical motion will ensue. This leads to God's everlasting, model, ideal families and nations and His Peace Kingdom. If only the entire world were filled with such true families! It would be an orderly world where people govern themselves by the heavenly way and heavenly laws, with no need for lawyers, prosecutors or even judges.

The homeland of the new civilization

Peace-loving leaders from the Pacific Rim region! Among the 6.5 billion people in the world today, almost five billion are your neighbors, relatives and brothers and sisters belonging to the Pacific Rim region. In other words, you share the same root as the Mongolian peoples. There is nothing we cannot do if we pull together centering on God's ideal for peace! The future of humanity is in our hands.

God's providence has now spread from the North American continent and blossomed as an island civilization on the Japanese archipelago, which is in a position similar to that previously held by the United Kingdom. Fulfilling its destiny, God's providence is now about to come to fruition on the Korean Peninsula, the homeland of the True Parents who have emerged on earth as the Savior of humanity and the returning Messiah. From a geopolitical point of view, despite the ongoing work to secure peace on the Korean Peninsula, that area remains an arena of most intense conflict. However, from the providential view, the Korean Peninsula must rise up to take a position similar to that of Rome in Jesus' time, by resolving the world's problems.

The principles of restoration through indemnity dictate that civilization must bear fruit in the Pacific Rim region, centered on the Korean Peninsula. Fortunately, during the Korean War the UN forces, centering on the United States, were mobilized to the peninsula. Yet, they did not recover God's homeland and hometown as they should have, according to God's Will, and they left the job half-done. As a result, global conflict and strife emerged through the Cold War, during which time the Korean people were deprived of their possessions and displaced, leading them to search for God.

To set an indemnity condition to offset this, my husband and I established the Universal Peace Federation and then organized the Peace Kingdom Corps and Peace Kingdom Police Force centering on the women who love the Universal Peace Federation and are willing to serve and sacrifice for the sake of peace under its banner. We have taken the lead in educating those involved with these organizations. As the peace organizations that constitute the vanguard for realizing a world of peace centering on God, they will create the peaceful, ideal world of God's desire.

You may not be aware of this, but my husband is assisting the Six-Party Talks now being held for the sake of resolving the nuclear crisis on the Korean Peninsula and reconciling the democratic nations with the communist nations. He is presenting a solution based on the principles of peace and harmony rooted in "the Way of the Heavenly Parent."

At such intense times, what exactly is the role of America and the United Nations? New York and Hawaii -- which is located at the center of the Pacific Rim region -- represent the Atlantic and Pacific Oceans and also all the five great oceans. Hawaii in the Pacific and New York on the Atlantic bridge East and West and link North and South. The Korean Peninsula is the homeland that must bring together the island nations of the Pacific and preserve and defend the Pacific Rim region with the support and protection of the American continent. The future of humanity depends on the security of the Pacific Rim, which ties together Korea, Japan and the United States.

As we were fully aware of Heaven's plans for this area, beginning in the early 1970s, my husband and I invested 33 of the golden years of our lives for the sake of world peace, centering on America. My husband and I visited Hawaii and prayed here at a critical moment, when we were on the way to meet Kim Il-Sung of North Korea in 1991 with the purpose of bringing an end to the Cold War era.

Ladies and gentlemen, I ask that you closely analyze the current state of affairs in the world and in the Pacific Rim. Although the days of communism are gone, even now powerful nations such as China and Russia are constantly on the lookout for opportunities to aggressively pursue their own interests with the powerless and small island nations. Regardless of what nation it may be, no small island nation by itself can deal with these powerful surrounding nations and their economic, political or even military ambitions. Those nations are so powerful that, if they wanted to, they could take control any of the smaller nations in a single day, without shedding blood.

Only when peace and security are settled in the Pacific Rim, can peace for all humankind be guaranteed. As I said, the small island nations by themselves will not be able to stop the incredible tsunami of powerful nations moving into the region. The time has come, therefore, for all the small island nations in the Pacific Rim sphere to unite as God desires.

The small island nations dispersed in both the northern and southern regions of the Pacific, on either side of the Equator, as well as Japan, Taiwan, the Philippines, Indonesia, Singapore, the Solomon Islands, Australia, New Zealand and other countries, should enter into an agreement as one body to sustain peace throughout the Pacific Rim sphere. This will secure peace and stability for all people.

True Parents' achievements

Distinguished guests, my husband has surmounted and triumphed over a course of inexpressible suffering and tribulation. He has not lived for personal glory or comfort. Even as he walked a thorny path, hovering in a state between life and death, he received Heaven's seal and was fully aware of the destination of God's Will. He held dearly to Heaven's command to bring salvation to humanity as he carried on, like a phoenix, with his eventful life.

In Jerusalem in 2003, on the foundation of the victory attained through such blood, sweat and tears, Reverend Moon had Jesus proclaimed as the king of kings before heaven and earth with the acknowledgment of Christianity, Judaism and Islam. Following this, in 2004 he was acknowledged as the king of peace, both in a United States Senate Office Building and at the Korean National Assembly. Subsequently, in June 2006 we held the Coronation Ceremony of the True Parents as the King and Queen of Peace in Heaven and Earth.

Ladies and gentlemen, on September 12, 2005, we proclaimed throughout all of heaven and earth the establishment of the Universal Peace Federation (UPF), which will enable God's providence to flourish. Now it is entirely possible for the Universal Peace Federation to serve as an Abel-type counterpart to the United Nations in the Era after the Coming of Heaven. It will renew the Cain-type United Nations and activate millions of Ambassadors for Peace throughout the world who have taken up my teachings, the way of the Heavenly Father -- which consists of principles of true love and the ideal of a true family -- and, without fail, fulfill the heavenly will of creating one family under God.

The international and cross-cultural marriage Blessing

Ladies and gentlemen, the Universal Peace Federation will be the vanguard carrying out the great revolution of restoring the original lineage of humanity back to that of Adam before the Fall through the international and cross-cultural marriage. Some may laugh and say that it is impossible.

Yet, please think about this: What do you think will happen if people from the United States and Russia marry across the boundaries of their nationalities through the international and cross-cultural marriage Blessing, according to the teachings of Reverend Moon who does God's works on His behalf? The two nations will become one family under God, who is the eternal, absolute Master. How could anyone harbor antagonism toward a nation -- much less point guns and knives at it -- where their own grandchildren make their home?

Distinguished guests, the holy task of restoring the 6.5 billion people of the world to the true lineage, and fulfilling God's wish for an ideal Kingdom of Heaven that is the sacred reign of peace on earth, is being carried out in all corners of the world. At this very moment, people are in intense competition to fulfill their responsibility to hold Hoondok Blessing Rallies in 12,000 locations, including all of the 185 nations of the world.

The advent of the culture of women

You have truly come to a meaningful occasion today. Please do not miss your chance to ride on the currents of heavenly fortune that will surge together during this important and sacred jubilee year. Take the lead in developing the realm of the oceans, which cover 75 percent of the Earth. Where else will you find a treasure store of raw materials that hold the promise to resuscitate the Earth endangered by all manner of pollution and resource exhaustion?

The oceanic era that has begun represents the women's era. The Pacific Rim region must fulfill its mission as the vehicle for creating the culture of the oceanic sphere, which is the sphere of women's culture. It transcends nations and transcends the ocean itself. Please inscribe this in your hearts.

Again I say to you who have come to this meaningful occasion, please engrave this message on your hearts. The families of your good ancestors in heaven are blessed. Numbering in the billions, they have come to earth today and are hearing this message with you. They too must perfect themselves, and they do so through you, their descendants. Thereby they advance to the position of true parents, true teachers and true owners and lords.

Furthermore, they must become one in heart and body with the True Parents, the king of kings. They must uphold the True Parents' standard absolutely, take an active role in carrying out their works, and be mobilized for the creation of the Kingdom of Heaven on Earth and in Heaven through a life of service and attendance. Please do not forget that in this way, the spirit world and the physical world exist as one entity, and move and breathe together.

There is one special request I would like to ask of you today. Please immerse yourselves in the contents of the Peace Messages and make them the guidelines of your life. These Messages of Peace are a summary of my husband's teachings, which can be found in more than 1,000 volumes of True Parents' speeches.

God will take the lead in uniting the spiritual and physical worlds to protect and aid you in creating the peaceful, ideal world of God's desire in which you can enjoy eternal liberation and complete freedom. Aju!

May God's blessings be with you, your nation and especially upon America and the Pacific Rim region. Thank you very much.

Chapter 18: Fruit of the Sea to Nourish Humankind

This speech was delivered by Dr. Hak Ja Han Moon representing Rev. Sun Myung Moon at the launch of the Wo Mo Boat on August 18, 2011, at Pyeong Hwa Gung in Las Vegas.

Respected leaders from around the world, distinguished guests from home and abroad, ladies and gentlemen!

I offer you my heartfelt welcome and thanks for taking time out of your busy schedules to participate in this ceremony to launch the Won Mo Boat. Let us all thank God for making today's launch ceremony possible. The ceremony in which we are taking part today and a similar ceremony held this past February in Yeosu, a beautiful port city in South Korea, are part of my effort to make Yeosu and the Colorado River region, especially the area around Hoover Dam, into the eastern and western hubs of the marine leisure industry. In 2012, Yeosu will be the site of an International Exposition recognized by the Bureau of International Expositions.

Our ultimate goal

Ladies and gentlemen, close to one billion people today are suffering due to hunger. On average, one person dies of malnutrition every six seconds. Twenty million people die every year. Of greatest concern is the number of children who are losing their lives due to malnutrition. The UN proclaimed that it would cut the number of people suffering from hunger by 50 percent by the end of 2015. Yet, the output of corn and other crops has dwindled, and experts predict that the rate of starvation will double by the year 2020.

Where can we find a solution to this serious issue? The solution lies in the world's oceans, which cover 75 percent of the Earth's surface and are rich repositories of natural resources. The oceans are treasure stores of raw materials that could revive the Earth, which is dying due to environmental pollution and resource depletion, and promise humankind a bright future.

My husband and I have been investing in the ocean industry and developing marine-related technology for more than 50 years. Our purpose has been to liberate humankind from suffering and death due to hunger. In the 1980s my husband built the Good-Go boats and laid a foundation for the ocean industry in more than 30 locations throughout the United States, including Kodiak, Alaska, and the Gulf of Mexico. In the 1990s we invested in the ocean industry in South America, particularly in Brazil and Uruguay, thus creating a global marine network connecting 52 nations. On this foundation, in the new millennium we have been developing Yeosu, situated on the southern coast of Korea, and Hawaii, situated at the center of the Pacific Ocean, to become hubs of the ocean industry in the Pacific Rim Era.

Today you will be introduced to the Gypsum Plaster Mold method, which my husband devised, and participate in the launching of the Won Mo Boat, which was built using this and other new technologies. Beginning with the Cheon Jeong Boat, launched in Yeosu six months ago, Master Marine is opening a new global horizon in the shipbuilding industry and is contributing greatly to innovation in marine transportation in Korea and all of Asia, improving the quality of life for all.

Ladies and gentlemen, throughout my life I have taught the way of living for the sake of others, of practicing the true love of God. I have continuously promoted the welfare and security of the people of the world, not only through the ocean industry but also through a variety of fields.

In 2010, my husband and I held Cosmic Assemblies for the Settlement of the True Parents of Heaven, Earth and Humankind Who, as God's Embodiment, Proclaim the Word in New York, Las Vegas and Korea. Through those assemblies, I summed up the accomplishments of my peace initiatives. My husband is 91 years old, but he has never stopped working to bring about world peace.

The ultimate goal that we share in common is to seek and establish "God's Kingdom and His righteousness" (Matt. 6:33). The kingdom that we are seeking is a kingdom in which we live attending God at the center. It is an ideal kingdom of peace in the form of a true ideal family in which three generations of grandparents, parents and children live together in mutual trust, respect and interdependence, united in love. In other words, God's Kingdom is the nation of God's sovereignty, the ideal world for which humankind has always hoped.

We have been called by God in His providence to establish true families in order to hasten the founding

of the Kingdom of Ideal Peace on Earth. The movement to realize a society based on interdependence, mutual prosperity and universally shared values starts with one family. It is the movement to make all of humankind one family through breaking down the walls in our hearts and removing the borders, both spiritual and political, between nations.

A time of great historic transition

Ladies and gentlemen, we are living at a time of great historic transition. It is a time for us to change history, to unite the spirit world and the physical world, and to found the ideal Kingdom of Heaven that God has longed for since the beginning of time, in a great cosmic revolution. We can no longer postpone or prolong this. Heaven has already proclaimed that January 13, 2013, will be Foundation Day, the substantial beginning of the Cosmic Nation of Peace and Unity (Cheon Il Guk). Less than two years remain.

Therefore, it is now time for all humankind to submit humbly to Heaven's commands. A predestined time is upon us today, when we must establish a peaceful world under the guidance of the True Parents, who administer God's providence on earth as His substantial self, and as the King and Queen of Peace.

Ladies and gentlemen, during this serious and unique time you must now bring revolutionary and cosmic changes to your own lives.

With that in mind, I would like to convey Heaven's message to you by summarizing the concluding remarks in my address given at the Cosmic Assemblies in the United States for the Settlement of the True Parents of Heaven, Earth and Humankind Who, as God 's Embodiment, Proclaim the Word.

First, all families should attend God as their center and practice daily study through which parents and children can completely unite. Parents and children in each family should gather to read together the teaching materials and textbooks True Parents have bequeathed, as well as True Parents' autobiography. Through daily study, parents and children become one.

Second, parents and children must establish an absolute family by setting the standard of absolute parents and absolute children with God as their center. Heaven has permitted families to receive the grace of the Seonghwa Blessing, which allows for rebirth and resurrection. It is grace that can be received once there is complete unity between parents and children under God. For this purpose, you have to establish absolute families.

Third, you must open the victorious reign of peace, with God and True Parents at the center, during True Parents' time on earth. Humankind has passed beyond the authority of the era of restoration through indemnity, thanks to the grace of True Parents' blood, sweat and tears. Now we all must fulfill our responsibility to liberate families, tribes, peoples, nations and the world from the authority of hell. Do not forget that this must be done during True Parents' time on earth.

Fourth, less than two years remain until we enter an era of peace under God's direct dominion. Please bear in mind that we have entered the era of the authority of the cosmic Sabbath of true love. This is the era in which up to eight generations can live together joyfully in a single home, based on the vision of one peaceful human family.

The world of one family under God, where all people are equal and all nations are brothers and sisters, is unfolding before your eyes. U.S. Marine in America and Master Marine in Korea ultimately will help to achieve this grand purpose. I expect that the Won Mo Boat, which was made using a new manufacturing method and is being launched today, will contribute greatly to the exploration of the area surrounding the Colorado River, which includes Hoover Dam and Lake Mead, and to the development of ocean resources. I would like to conclude my words with the wish that Heaven's blessings will be with your family and nation. Thank you.

Chapter 19: The Cosmos Is Our Hometown and Our Homeland

This speech was given by Reverend Sun Myung Moon on February 2, 2000, at the Second American Century Awards Ceremony, and then by Dr. Hak Ja Han Moon between March 7 and March 10, 2000, at Rallies for the Unification of the East, West, North, and South in Japan.

Honored guests and beloved leaders! I would like to express my heartfelt gratitude that so many leaders from a wide variety of fields in American society and from all over the world have gathered here today to recognize the life achievements of my husband, the Reverend Sun Myung Moon, and to congratulate him on his 80th birthday. I am particularly grateful to God, who has been my constant companion and protector, and to Him I offer all glory and honor.

The model of an ideal person

During the course of his life, Reverend Moon has been totally committed to the salvation of humankind centered on God's Will. Ever since he was called at age 16, he diligently explored God's Will, communicating with Jesus in Paradise and other saints and sages. As a result, he came to realize that God is not sitting on the throne of glory and honor but is a God of suffering, grief and lamentation who has been endeavoring to save His children who were thrown into hell as a result of the Fall.

Due to the Fall, humankind became spiritually ignorant. We did not understand God's existence, the origin of human life, the purpose of living on the earthly plane in the physical body, the existence of the spirit world to which we go after our life on Earth, and the preparation necessary for life after death.

Ever since he learned about the Will of God and about His heart, Reverend Moon's life has been totally committed, with a single-minded goal to accomplish God's Will, transcending time and space and forgetting about everything else. Reflecting upon the 80 years of Reverend Moon's life, filled with misunderstandings and persecution, it is just amazing that he is still here with us today. I believe that it is because, during the entire course of his life, he has not for a moment deviated from the Will of God in order to seek a comfortable life for himself. He has given approximately 10,000 public speeches throughout his ministerial career. These speeches have been published in 300 volumes, and so his life is open to view through those speeches. On this day of such great significance, I would like to share with you the most fundamental relationship between God and us by speaking on the topic "The Cosmos Is My Hometown and Fatherland."

Originally, the cosmos is a huge house in which humans are meant to live as the master. Human life assumes a spherical structure in the context of relationships between people who relate in positions of above and below, right and left, and front and rear. These culminate in the relationships between parent and child, husband and wife, and brother and sister. God occupies the center of all these relationships. Thus He is in the position of the number 7 as the center of the numbers 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, and 6, which represent the positions of above and below, right and left, and front and rear. That is why God can guide and educate us in our daily life, even though He is invisible. Despite the struggles and difficulties we face in Satan's realm due to the Fall, we recognize that the normal course of human life is to become a true spouse, after growing to be a true son or daughter of God, and become a true parent by having children. Therefore, we cannot deny the relationships of brothers and sisters, of husband and wife, and of parents and children. If we do, we are violating the principle of the universe.

Thus, we need to have a family with parents and children, husband and wife, and brothers and sisters. Being together as a family with parents, husband and wife, and children is the ideal model of human relationships. That is the reason one should fully receive love from one's parents, one's spouse, and one's children. What can perfect all of these human relationships? It is certainly not money, knowledge or power. Only true love brings balance to these relationships.

Such true love is the force of investment, the force of giving rather than receiving. It is total giving, to the degree that we ultimately reach the zero point. When we reach the zero point, we can embrace anything that comes in. The power of total giving is eternal. Therefore, the power of receiving and giving back is also eternal. Thus, an eternal balance is created in the relationship. Hence, the original reciprocal relationships based upon living for the sake of others, centered on true love, perfect the world.

If we look at heaven and earth, we see that creation exists through relationships. The source of the energy that pulls the world of space can eternally define a central point between the energy of giving and the energy of returning. There God exists in the position of a lucky number seven, keeping the balance of the entire universe. Heavenly fortune develops in the process of receiving this and returning it. Within it, love flows, air flows, water flows and light flows. Then, after going around and around, everything flows back to its original balance and form.

God is the Father of humankind

Ladies and gentlemen: What makes a good person? We can come up with various answers to that question, but one that must be included is that a good person is one who returns more than he or she has given. For this reason, no parents wish that their children be inferior to them. On the contrary, they desire that their children be superior to them. Likewise, a husband desires that his wife be better than he is, and vice versa. Furthermore, an elder brother desires that his younger brother be better than he is, and vice versa.

Thus, parents wish to return something greater than that which they have received. Both spouses wish for this. Siblings wish for this. All creation wishes for this. Ultimately the universe wishes for this. Moreover, only those who believe with broad vision and heart that the cosmos is their hometown and their fatherland will be welcomed by the cosmos. That is, one can come to the conclusion that only when one is welcomed first by the individual, then by the family, the nation, the world, and finally by the cosmos, can one become God's divine son or daughter.

Then, where would you like to live? I believe that you would like to live in your hometown. Your hometown refers to the planet Earth in the cosmos, and your fatherland refers to God's dwelling place. Therefore, the ancestor of our fatherland is ultimately God. The place where parents, spouses, children, and siblings who have no relationship to the Fall live together is our hometown. That is the original planet Earth, where people of black, white, and yellow skin live together in harmony.

Whose children are we? We all originated from the same Parent. He is the Father of all humanity, who is with us wherever we go, whatever direction we take, whether north, south, east or west. That is God, the Parent of all humanity.

For example, it is wrong to think that the owner of America are the people of white, black, or yellow skin. The owner of America is God. The same is true for Korea. The only reason our skin colors differ is the fact that climate and environment may require a protective color, depending on the region where we live. That is why white people occupy the regions with heavy snow. Conversely, there are many black people in places that have strong sunlight, such as Africa.

Nevertheless, all people have the same bone structure and the same blood color. Therefore, discrimination is not permissible.

That is the reason the Unification Church has been conducting so many large-scale international, cross-cultural marriage Blessings. We are striving to promote the equality of all races. People of all races and colors marry one another, following the laws of nature and the Principle. Marriage between white and black is like the North Pole and the South Pole coming together. And when Asians and Africans marry, their descendants will benefit by inheriting and combining the strengths of each race.

The most important things in the human world

There is no conflict where love exists. Although you come from different hometowns and nations, you cannot help but share the same true hometown and fatherland centered on love, because all creation desires to go to the central point of creation. The most important matters in the human world are love, life and lineage.

Life is created through love, and the true lineage is established. If the true lineage is not established, true love will not arise. Therefore, love that is not connected to true life is false, and true life is seeded through the relationship of true love and true lineage. Thus, the path to the Kingdom of Heaven can be opened only through true love, true life, and true lineage. God's ideal of creation is to bequeath to us true love, true life and true lineage, by having us become true persons.

Why do we marry? It is to connect the true tradition to the past, the present, and the future. Prior to the Fall, Adam and Eve could directly and freely relate to God, but after the Fall, they could not. And their children, Cain and Abel, could not receive God's lineage, only Satan's. That is why Jesus said, in John 3:3, "Unless you are born again, you cannot see the Kingdom of Heaven."

God is suffering and grieving tremendously, looking at today's world in which free sex and homosexuality are prevalent. God's situation is that He nevertheless must love the children of Satan, His enemy, more than He loves His own children. No matter how difficult, God must give and give and give everything that He has in order to restore His lost sons and daughters. That is the context of God's providence of salvation.

A stronger force of life must manifest in the world in order to revive fallen lives. God is unbelievably pitiful, tormented by the misery of each baby who is brought into this world through the false seed. Such children have multiplied into the billions during the course of history. Humans are to go through the three stages of life: in the womb, on earth, and in the spirit world. These correspond to the age of water, the age of air, and the age of love.

The planet Earth on which we live in the physical body is like the mother's womb. As a growing fetus receives its nutrition in the womb, we grow by eating food from the created world. That is why we should love the Earth as a mother. In the spirit world light is shining like the sun, day and night. Out in the solar system, there is no night, only day. It is the same in the spirit world. The light of love in the spirit world does not change. Love does not change whether it is day or night, at the North Pole or the South Pole. The spirit world is the world of love. And the spirit world is like a storehouse in which the fruits of the hard work we do through our four seasons on earth are stored.

The Messiah comes as the True Parents of humankind

During the course of God's providence of restoration, Jesus was the only one born with a life connected to God's direct lineage. Accordingly, no one among fallen humanity has ever entered God's realm of direct

dominion. That is why God has been living a lonely, lonely life, all alone. Hence, we are sad, creation is sad, and our human world is sad. Therefore, God has been looking for one trustworthy man who can purify the fallen lineage of humanity and connect it to true life. That man is the Messiah, who can bring liberation to all humankind by restoring the true love of God.

Beginning at the time of Adam and Eve, the providence of the Old Testament Age was a historical path leading the chosen people to receive Jesus as the Messiah. God's Will was to have the chosen people, the Israelites whom He had prepared for a long time, receive the Messiah and bring all humankind back to Him through a process of engrafting. However, due to the faithlessness of the people of Israel, Jesus gave his life for us on the cross, enabling God's providence to reach its conclusion at the time of the Second Advent.

Accordingly, the Lord of the Second Advent should restore the haven of true love in the position of the True Parents and fulfill God's providence for the salvation of humankind by the Parents of heaven and earth. The Messiah's starting point is to become a son and daughter of filial piety greater than Adam and Eve, who would have established a true family had they not fallen, by serving and attending God better and more gloriously than Adam and Eve did.

The Messiah is the master who should start everything anew in the position of the father centered on true love and connect the lineage of true love through true life. Accordingly, the Messiah should come as the True Parents of all humankind.

The coming Messiah should deny the love of the satanic fallen world and fallen human ways and work to establish perfected individuals, families, societies, nations and a perfected world and cosmos connected to the true love of God. We should understand that the only way to inherit a new lineage from God is through the marriage Blessing given by True Parents. The only way is through true love. In this way, we can liberate hell, the realm of Satan.

All people should be restored to the position of God's sons and daughters. In other words, we should pass through eight stages from the age of the womb through the ages of infancy, brother or sister, betrothal and marriage as husband and wife, parents, grandparents and finally the age of king and queen. Hence, we should understand that we were born with the purpose of becoming the great masters of heaven and earth by becoming princes and princesses as God's children.

The law of Heaven and the law of Satan

Ladies and gentlemen: What this means is that man was originally to meet a woman as his wife, and woman to meet a man as her husband. They were to inherit everything in Heaven as a prince and princess and become a king and queen. Through an eight-stage process of restoration, even the dungeons of hell are restored when unity is brought between the Heavenly Kingdom and those in hell. However, this can be achieved only through the marriage Blessing of the True Parents, who are coming as the Messiah. Therefore, blessed couples should become "plus couples," who are making a contribution for the sake of others in the world.

As such, in order to become totally new people, they should practice absolute faith, absolute love, and absolute obedience. Reverend Moon also has practiced this throughout his life.

At the time of creation, God created the universe with absolute faith. God made us as His partners in love. Absolute obedience means that one invests everything, including oneself totally and completely. And one totally forgets about the investment that he or she made and then invests all over again. Such a process continues until he or she reaches the zero point, without any concept of what is his or her own. Heavenly Parent walked such a path, and the Parents of Heaven and Earth have walked such a path.

Thus, the one who invests and forgets what he has invested becomes a central person, and the one who lives for the sake of others becomes a central person. Even in a family in which ten people live together, including a grandmother and grandfather, the central person will be the one who is living most for the sake of others. The one who invests everything for the sake of others and forgets about it, repeating the same effort over and over again, will become the central person, a standard-bearer for the sake of the whole, and the greatest among all people of filial piety. The same is true in relation to patriotism in the nation. The more one invests and forgets about one's investment, the more one can rise as a patriot, a saint, and a divine son or daughter of God. Since the beginning of human history, God has been living more for us than anyone else has in this world. He has continuously invested Himself and forgotten about His investment. And because He will continue to do this for eternity, He will continue to be the King of all kings of living for others, and our ultimate Ancestor.

The reason the Unification Church that Reverend Moon has founded and led could become a worldwide religious group in such a short time is because he personally lived a life based on this principle. When I reflect upon his life, totally committed for the sake of humankind, I can testify that it truly has been a path

of receiving opposition from the billions of evil satanic forces in both the invisible and visible worlds, from numerous religious leaders, and from many governments. Yet because he has been living for their sake, he came to be their center. As he lived for those who opposed him, who did not understand him, and invested himself for their children and lived for the sake of governments that persecuted him, they came to bow their heads before him.

From this, we can learn God's strategy in contrast to that of Satan. God's strategy requires taking the blow and initial loss, then regaining everything in the end, but Satan's is to strike first but then he will lose in the end. Based on such a principle, my husband and I have blessed many tens of thousands of young couples from the six continents in large-scale Marriage Blessing Ceremonies as a means to save the people of the five races of humankind and establish one world under one God.

When the West and the East come together as one, conflicts will disappear. For example, when an American and a German marry each other and become a husband and a wife, those two enemy nations become one. Furthermore, I gave the Blessing even to people in the spirit world. In order for the Kingdom of Heaven to be realized on earth, denizens of the spirit world also should be liberated, and only True Parents on the earth can do that.

As false parents, the first human ancestors, Adam and Eve, sowed sinful seeds. The Messiah should liberate humankind, both on earth and in the spirit world, by coming as the True Parents. God alone cannot untangle the problems wrought by wrongful lineage. If God could have done it, He would have done it long ago. He would not even have allowed the Fall to occur in the first place. However, as the God of Principle, God cannot interfere with the human portion of responsibility. Accordingly, the returning Messiah who comes as the True Parents should give rebirth to humankind, whose lineage was defiled by the original sin.

What is God's Kingdom?

When viewed from this perspective, the large-scale Marriage Blessing Ceremonies are not simply to bring young men and women together as husband and wife. In fact, they are holy ceremonies in which you are reborn as God's true children by receiving the original seed of life from God. According to the principle of indemnity, the age of liberation of the spirit world and the age of liberation of earth can come through the ages of individual indemnity, family indemnity, tribal indemnity, national indemnity, worldwide indemnity and universal indemnity.

The world is divided into tens of thousands of people. Relationships between parents and children, husband and wife, and brothers and sisters have been broken. Even the religious world has been divided into the four great cultural spheres of Christianity, Buddhism, Islam and Confucianism. However, we now have entered the great age of unification by entering the Age of the Realm of the Fourth Adam, passing through the Old Testament Age, the New Testament Age and even the Completed Testament Age, which is the age of completion. Thus, we now have entered the age of the Kingdom of Heaven. And in accordance with the progress of God's providence, passing the ages of the first Adam, second Adam and third Adam centered on the ideal of the Second Advent, we have entered the Age of the fourth Adam, the age of God's direct dominion.

In other words, no longer are we living in the age of nationalism or even in the age of globalism. These already have passed. We now are living in the age in which the universe is to be one with one God. Moreover, by becoming the hometown of blessed families, the planet Earth will become one with the spirit world. Then will come the Kingdom of Heaven on earth and in the spirit world.

Honorable and distinguished guests, ladies and gentlemen! With the arrival of the new millennium at midnight on New Year's Eve, my husband proclaimed a message with a new motto for this year, "The Cosmic Expansion of True Love Is the Perfection of the New Millennial Kingdom of God." The cosmic expansion of true love means to remake heaven and earth as the house of true love. In other words, the universe is the house of the Heavenly Kingdom. And as we receive the new millennium, the house built with true love is to be the cornerstone upon which the Kingdom of Heaven can be built throughout the world.

The nation is the house of love that families can enter. The world is the house of love that nations can enter, and the cosmos is the house of love that the world can enter. The family of true love becomes a huge house of Heaven, the starting point and core of the cosmos. This means that the husband is the house of his wife's true love and the wife is the house of her husband's true love. Parents are the house of their children's true love, and children are the house of their parents' true love.

Moreover, the nation of true love is the resting-place of the cosmos, and God's nation is where true freedom, true love and true life can dwell for eternity. We have been promoting true family values with the theme "The Realization of the Kingdom of Heaven through Ideal Families." This is because the center of the realm in which heaven and earth can rest is the family in which a true man and woman in whom

God can dwell are brought into union. Accordingly, we should now create on earth the Garden of Eden mentioned in the Bible.

This new millennium is an era in which to complete the 6,000-year history of the providence of salvation to rescue humanity and build the original Heavenly Kingdom centered on the ideal of creation. It is an era in which the promises of the Old and New Testaments are to be fulfilled. The direct dominion of the living God is to begin through restoring the right of the elder son, the right of the parents, and the right of the king, opening a new era of God's transcendence, immanence, abundance and sovereignty.

As was mentioned above, earth is the hometown of all humankind and the spirit world is the eternal fatherland where all humanity will eventually arrive. The time finally has come for the global family ideal to be realized on earth, centered on the Heavenly Parent, moving us beyond "one nation under God" to "one cosmos under God." Therefore, I request first that you understand that the fundamental relationship between God and humankind is that of parent and child. On that foundation, I ask you to take an active role in turning the cosmos, that is, heaven and earth, or the spirit world and physical world, into our hometown and fatherland.

Once again I thank all of you who attended this event. I would like to conclude by expressing my desire that the people of the world, of all colors and races, will live as true brothers and sisters and build a new millennial kingdom of peace, freedom and righteousness.

May God's blessing be with you and your nations! Thank you very much.

Chapter 20: World Unity and the Reunification of North and South Korea Will Be Accomplished by True Love

This speech was given by Reverend Sun Myung Moon at the World Culture and Sports Festival 2000 on February 10, 2000, and then by Dr. Hak Ja Han Moon at the Rally for the Unification of the East, West, North and South on March 9, 2000, at the Aichi Prefecture Arena in Nagoya, Japan.

Distinguished guests whose fervent desire is for North-South reunification, ladies and gentlemen. The new millennium that recently began is a time to clear away the divisions and conflicts of the past century and manifest the ideal of a harmonious and united one-world family. I would like to begin by thanking you for congratulating my husband, the Reverend Sun Myung Moon, on his 80th birthday. Most of all, we would like to ascribe to God all the honor and glory given to my husband, for it is God who has protected us until this day.

As I look back on Reverend Moon's life, I am reminded that it has never been easy. His life has been intertwined with the suffering history of the Korean people and the numerous difficulties that our people have undergone in the vortex of the great powers. As a boy of 16, he came to understand the Will of God while in prayer, and throughout his life since then, he has devoted his soul and his energy to accomplishing God's Will.

Reverend Moon came to understand that the fundamental cause of human unhappiness is that our relationship with God was severed by the human Fall. As a result of the Fall, human beings descended into a state of spiritual ignorance. In the course of his efforts to resolve the fundamental problems this has caused for human beings and the universe, he has spoken publicly on more than 10,000 occasions around the world. In these speeches, he set forth a true view of humanity, a true view of the world and a true view of history based on Godism. These speeches have been translated into twelve languages and published in 300 volumes. My husband did not arrive at the content of these speeches from a study of historical documents. His conclusions are not the result of scholarly research. Rather, he arrived at these answers to our basic and fundamental questions through direct communication with both the visible and invisible worlds.

The reunification of the Korean peninsula is the solemn desire of our people and the final act that will bring the global Cold War to a conclusion. So today, as I express my gratitude for your having prepared this meaningful forum, I would like to outline the basic solution for bringing about unification by speaking on the topic, "World Unity and the Reunification of North and South Korea Will Be Accomplished by True Love."

Human history is the history of the providence of restoration

The reunification of our country involves more than the mere unification of territory. It begins with the unity of the human mind and body that are divided and have been fighting against each other as a result of the Fall. Thus, the unity of mind and body is the model for the unity of our world that has been divided. Furthermore, we need to understand this issue from the perspective of God's salvation providence. It must be resolved on a providential level.

Human history is the history of the providence of restoration through indemnity, which is intended to restore the original world that was lost due to the Fall of the first ancestors. Therefore, it is a history of the struggle between good and evil taking place between Satan's side and God's side. The goal of God's side is to realize God's ideal of creation.

Throughout the course of history, good spirits have always supported the good side, and evil spirits have incited the evil side to do evil. The history of division that began through the human Fall has expanded in scope to the levels of the family, tribe, people, nation and world. It is now being manifested as the fight between materialism and theism.

If, 2,000 years ago, the people had accepted Jesus, he would have united the Jewish people and tribes and would have brought together Israel and the Arab world where the descendants of the 12 tribes of Israel lived. Together, they would have then propagated Jesus' teachings throughout the Middle East region, to the Indian sub-continent, and all the way to the Far East. At the same time, Jesus' teachings would have won the heart of the Roman Empire and what is now known as Europe. In this way, Jesus would have realized one united world during his lifetime. As the center of this new religious and cultural realm, Jesus would have become the king of kings.

Tragically, however, Jesus died on the cross. Rome had already developed its central culture based on Hellenism, an externally oriented humanistic culture centered on the physical body. Christianity, by contrast, was a theistic culture grounded in Hebraism, an internally oriented culture that centered on the mind. In its early time, Christianity suffered persecution under Rome and its Hellenistic culture, for 400 years.

God's strategy for Satan's natural surrender

What is Satan's ultimate target? Behind the history of the struggle between good and evil, ever since the Fall of our first ancestors launched this conflict, Satan has had his sights set on God, Himself. God is eternal, unchanging, absolute and unique, and the standard of the ideal that He has held to since the beginning of creation must also have these qualities. If you ask God directly, I think He will confirm what I am saying.

How can God reply when Satan says to God, "God, when you made me an archangel at the beginning, were you acting out of a love for me that was temporary or eternal?" I think God will say that He made the archangel out of a love that was eternal. If He were to say that His love was temporary, that would make Him a transitory God. Unless God maintains a standard of loving the archangel eternally, there will eventually come a time when He will no longer be able to exercise His authority as God with respect to the angel. Thus, no matter how much Satan may oppose God, God has no choice but to maintain a stance of love toward Satan.

Satan says to God, "I became an evil monster as a result of the Fall, yet You and good people can't use methods that are similar to mine, can You? I may like to fight, but You are not supposed to enjoy fighting. Even when You take a blow, You have to endure, don't You?" God has to agree with him, because indeed God's philosophy is one of non-resistance.

Why is that? It is because, until the world of the heavenly ideal is manifested on earth, God has to love the archangel, Satan, regardless of the circumstances. No matter how much trouble Satan may cause, God cannot punish him or cut him off. He has to establish the condition of having loved Satan regardless of what Satan does. God can only have complete victory when Satan confesses to Him, saying, "You truly are a God who loves me. I surrender to You." This is the problem. Because of this, God is in the position of being tied up by Satan.

Since the principle path of the providence of restoration is for God to bring about Satan's surrender by loving him, we who are His children have to walk this same path. It doesn't matter if we are persecuted and abused and regarded by everyone around the world as enemies. We who are God's children must establish the condition of having loved those who oppose us.

From this perspective, there is amazing truth in God's teaching, "Love your enemy." In fact, this is one of God's strategies in His battle against evil. These words sound simple. Yet few realize that they mark the boundary line between victory and defeat in the battle between God and Satan.

If God were to adopt a philosophy of looking on Satan as His enemy and seek revenge against him, then God would never be able to stand on the pinnacle of victory. Thus, God says, "Love your enemy" and pursues a strategy of love. The words, "Love your enemy" are the culmination of Jesus' teachings.

It is remarkable that Jesus, the only begotten son of God, stood before Satan and prayed for him despite the fact that Satan was trying to kill him. If Jesus, as he hung dying on the cross, had felt malice toward

his enemies, God's providence would have suffered a severe setback. Jesus overcame death with a heart to love his enemies and with a prayer of blessing for them. That is why Satan surrendered in that moment.

This is where one gains the qualification to be God's eternal child. Even Satan recognizes this qualification and gives his signature of approval. You, too, will be able to stand and say, "Listen, Satan, am I not unmistakably the child of God?" and Satan will reply, "Yes, that is correct." We must conduct ourselves in such a way that when we say to Satan, "You have no right to oppose me and people who live like me when we expand God's realm of loving dominion, beginning with the individual and moving to the family, clan, people, nation and world;" Satan's response will be, "That is the Principle, so I cannot do anything about it."

It is under these conditions that God has pursued the providence, centering on the Christian cultural sphere. Whether we have to sacrifice our possessions or even become martyrs, in the midst of the bloody battle we must build a movement that loves God and loves our enemies. We have to build this movement in our families, in our societies, and in our nations.

The Roman Empire persecuted Christianity severely; nevertheless, it ended up surrendering in the face of the power of Christians' love for the country that was their enemy. This is how Christianity became a worldwide religion. Christians found the starting point of the path to heaven within the country that was their enemy. These days, Christians think about loving individual people who are their enemies, but that is not enough. We have to love the country that is our enemy, and even the world that is our enemy.

The starting point on the path to heaven is within the country of our enemy. Unless we make the tradition of true love our foundation and go forth on that foundation, we cannot establish the Kingdom of Heaven on earth. Let us establish this tradition; there can never be a philosophy or teaching greater than this.

When Korea was under Japanese imperial rule, the four providential countries -- Korea, Japan, Germany, and the United States -- were enemies. Given the circumstances of that time, Japanese and Koreans were enemies, Japanese and Americans were enemies, and Americans and Germans were enemies. That is why Reverend Moon brought Japanese and Germans to America, their former enemy country, and instructed them to help revive America and keep it from falling into ruin. He was practicing the way of God's true love.

Reverend Moon emphasized to the Japanese and Germans that they could not establish a new ideology capable of leading humanity into the new world that God desires unless they set the condition of loving their former enemy, America, even more than their own native lands. Thus, he made a new beginning based on a tradition of true love.

People must establish a tradition of loving the countries that are enemies of their own country. Yet the only way to establish such a historic tradition is with the true love of God. We need this foundation if we are to build the Kingdom of Heaven on earth.

In the days when my husband was being humiliated by the United States federal government and unjustly brought before a court of law, his response was to intensify his effort to give life to America by founding a conservative newspaper, The Washington Times and a media production company.

Recently, in his concern for the future of Russia and China after the collapse of communism, he also arranged for the publication of dozens of textbooks to generously support character education programs for teachers and young people.

It takes boundless sacrifice to overcome the suffering path

Everyone here needs to bear one thing in mind. Reverend Moon was involved in the resistance movement against Japanese imperial rule, and from that perspective, the Japanese people were his enemy. This was the case for the Korean people as a whole and for him individually. Yet after Japan's defeat in World War II, he lovingly supported Japan.

After the war, he could have reported the identity of the policemen who had taken him into custody and tortured him severely for his activities in the underground independence movement. Had he done this, the Koreans would have executed them. However, instead, when he came across a Japanese policeman who was running for his life, Reverend Moon packed some things for him and helped him escape to safety under the cover of darkness.

Do you know why so many young people in Japan stake their eternal lives on Reverend Moon and pledge their undying loyalty to him? It is because of the principle that governs the relationship between cause and effect. It dictates that because he gave to Japan, Japan will give back to him. It is because Reverend Moon transcended national boundaries and planted the seeds of true love in Japan in accordance with God's heart. It is because he planted that foundation with a heart to love the nation that was the enemy of

his nation and led its people toward life. That is why Japan today is in Reverend Moon's camp. Without even realizing it, Japan is fulfilling its heavenly calling.

As the citizen of a nation under Japanese occupation, Reverend Moon had reason to harbor resentment even toward the Emperor of Japan. Yet, the Emperor had already been defeated. Heaven does not strike a person who is defeated. In fact, Heaven shows mercy toward those who recognize their sin and apologize. Since this is Heaven's way, a person who raises a sword and strikes a defeated person will find his own descendants driven to ruin.

The United States is also a country that considers Reverend Moon its enemy. Despite that, he left his family behind and diverted his attention from his Korean homeland to bring salvation to the United States. He threw away everything that belonged to him in order to save the world from Satan.

Think, too, of how much animosity the established Christian denominations have directed toward the Unification Church. It might be said that they consider us enemies. However, we must not fight them as enemies. We must come together in love. What happens when we come together in love? The Christian denominations and the Unification Church together will lead the Republic of Korea to fulfill the Will of Heaven by embracing the people of North Korea. If the established denominations and the Unification Church had become one immediately after Korea's liberation from Japan in 1945, everything would have been solved then; yet, because that did not happen, we have had to make extraordinary sacrifices to overcome enemies -- enemies of ourselves as individuals, enemies of our families, enemies of our clan and enemies of our society. In order to attain the position that we would have reached at the outset had there been no conflict, we have labored on this suffering path, while harboring no thought to strike at our enemies.

The plan for North-South reunification

Distinguished ladies and gentlemen, all the people in North Korea have armed themselves with Juche ideology. We must arm ourselves with the philosophy of true love that is capable of embracing them. North Korea is part of a northern culture because it has been influenced by the cold winds of the Soviet regime. Let us work to naturally melt them with our warm region civilization. We must arm ourselves with true love.

We must thoroughly arm ourselves philosophically. The philosophy of true love is not one that seeks the fulfillment of personal desires. Rather, it seeks the salvation of all humanity. It is not centered on the self. Communists have the idea that everyone must work according to the orders of a small group of top Communist Party leaders, they tend to eliminate anyone who stands out as a potential rival. We do not operate that way. Our concept is to create an environment of giving and receiving, in order to establish a standard of giving and receiving on a higher level. This is a principle gleaned from biblical history -- that Cain and Abel should seek to become filial sons united in love in order to receive their parents on the level of the family, which is a higher level.

We must have the philosophical conviction that we will love Heaven even more than communists love communism. We must become men and women of ability and character who can bring about their natural surrender. There is no other way for us to embrace North Korea. In other words, we need to move them based upon how we ourselves live. By our outlook on life and our standard of character, we have to be able to amaze the people who believe in communist ideology.

We cannot restore the Cain-type nation of North Korea unless we have an environment that can influence it. If we cannot restore that Cain-type nation, we cannot elevate South Korea's capability to the level where it can be the starting point of a world-level nation centered on the Kingdom of Heaven. Although North Korea and South Korea are pitted against one another, we can liberate North Korea by peaceful means. Thus, we must find a love that will bring benefit to both sides.

Ladies and gentlemen, at this moment, North and South are going in different directions. One is trying to go south and the other trying to go north, and their paths conflict. Their purposes are at odds with one another. If both sides insist on their own position, it is certain that the situation will again result in hostilities.

What can be done about this? South Koreans must appear who love North Korea with a love greater than any South Korean has for South Korea. Also, North Koreans must appear who love South Korea with a greater love than any North Korean has for North Korea. There is no alternative, no solution other than this.

If there is even one person whose patriotic love for a reunified peninsula is greater than that of the South Koreans for South Korea and greater than the North Koreans for North Korea, it is through him or her that the path to reunification can begin. Can there be another way? No matter how hard you may think about it, you will find no other way.

People with true love and a connection of heart

The issue is how to resolve this problem. The answer is that we must make greater efforts than either any North Koreans or South Koreans. How are we to uphold such a standard of patriotism, established through suffering and transcending nationality? This is the only way for us to give this land life and solve its problems.

The same principle applies to overcoming the world of evil and uniting the world of goodness. Someone must appear in the world of goodness that is a greater patriot for the world of evil than anyone in that world. A person has to appear and set a higher standard of loyalty to his or her nation than anyone before has done. This is the only way to resolve the divisions of history.

Jesus was particularly remarkable in this regard. He realized it would do no good for the two sides to fight. The best thing he could do for the sake of God and for the sake of the people of Israel was to die for God and for his people. This was Jesus' reasoning behind his decision to go the way of the cross.

Jesus' love for humanity was greater than anyone else's since the beginning of history, and his love for God was greater than that of anyone else in history. Because of this, his death caused a history destined for destruction to take a new direction toward a world of purpose. That direction resulted in the Christian cultural sphere of today. This is historical fact.

Thus, the only way to unite North and South is to become a people who can die for both the North and the South, with the heart of truly wanting to live together in harmony with the other side. There is no other path to achieve unity.

When a person considers how to lead his life, the fundamentals can be expressed as the path of a filial child, the path of a loyal patriot, the path of a saint and the path of a son or daughter of God. Each of these stages expresses the heart of wanting to live in harmony with others eternally. Logically, the summit of this path is to want to be with others, regardless of whether they are higher or lower, in front or at the back, to the left or to the right.

What is the common denominator among those who say, "I want to live in harmony with others?" It is not power. Power cannot transcend history. Whatever power one has is for a limited period of time. The same is true of knowledge. The world of knowledge is always changing. Does knowledge give us the desire to say, "I want to live with this particular piece of knowledge forever?" Clearly, we cannot keep either knowledge or wealth with us forever. What, then, is the common denominator that transcends above and below, front and back, left and right, and the changes of history across past, present and future? It is nothing other than true love centering on God.

A filial child lives in his family and gives profound love to his or her parents. A patriot lives with profound love for his or her country. A saint lives with profound love for the people of the world. A son or daughter of God lives a life of profound love for all people and for God. All of us are challenged to develop such a true foundation in our hearts. We have to want to develop the heart of a patriot. We have to want our life to be in concert with the fortune of our people. If we do, we will look upon the difficulties faced by our people as our own difficulties. We will look upon the joy experienced by our people as not just temporary joy, but as eternal joy to be shared with everyone. Once we possess such a true heart and form relationships of true love, we will receive Heaven's authority to participate in the realm of unification.

Ladies and gentlemen, if a woman who lacks formal education marries a man with a doctoral degree, she suddenly becomes the wife of a scholar. Isn't that true? This is what I mean when I say that anyone who possesses the breadth of relationships of heart and the desire to live with others in harmony has the right to participate in the realm of unification. God Himself is such a being. So if the quality of a person's life enables him or her to harmonize with others, this person automatically has the right to participate in their lives.

The one who inherits and pursues the Will of God

Where do we begin the process of unification? Where do we make a start in order to achieve North-South reunification? What is the first step? Do we begin by using our fists, by physical force? If we subjugate the other side through force, then eventually they will develop a force stronger than ours and the conflict will begin all over again. We cannot achieve unity by this method. The way to unification will open when each of us has the heart to say, "Even though I live in the South, I truly want to live in harmony with the people of the North. I truly want to become one with them."

If we who live in the South look upon our compatriots in the North and shed tears to see the miserable conditions in which they live; if we say to them, "I am living my life in such a way that I can share in

your difficulties;" if we promise them, "Someday soon I will appear before you, having completed the preparations for your day of liberation;" and if we carry out a practical movement for unity based on such a heart, then I believe the day of unification is not far off.

Ladies and gentlemen, we must consider how we can live in harmony with our compatriots in the North. We cannot be patriots if we do not want to live with our parents and with our compatriots. For such people to claim to be patriots would be a falsehood.

We must first be able to live in harmony within our own country before we can live in harmony with the world. We must first live in harmony with the world before we can live in harmony with God. That means we cannot be patriots unless we first love our compatriots in the North and love the society in that region of the peninsula.

Any politician who lacks the heart to truly want to share in the life of ordinary citizens will soon disappear. It doesn't matter how well-bred or educated he or she may be; he or she will disappear like an air bubble floating on the water's surface. Healing the division between North and South is not a simple process. As fellow patriots struggle to bring this about, we will need the determination to work through many sleepless nights, transcending time and overcoming all manner of difficulties.

"I truly want to live with them. I don't want to die unless I can die with them. I don't want to live unless I can live with them." The movement for North-South reunification begins when both sides have such a heart toward the other.

When North-South reunification is accomplished, it will be the beginning point in the effort to unite the democratic and communist worlds. Each of us must consider the future of our people and of the world. Each of us is a representative of the world, a representative of its six billion people, and a representative of the three billion people of Asia. We must determine ourselves to carry out a movement to share in the lives of our compatriots in the North.

When such an effort connects you to the way of the saint, then you will come to resemble a saint. If you practice this with respect to God with the loyalty of a son or daughter of God, then you will become God's heir and a successor to those who carried out God's Will in the past. I tell you these things today because I have already confirmed their truth in my own life.

What is true love?

When you enter into a relationship of true love with God, you will be given absolute authority to have dominion, ownership and the right of inheritance. In the world of mechanics, the energy produced by a system is less than the energy put into it. However, in the world of true love, the energy produced is greater than the energy put in. What is true love? It is a love that lives for the sake of others. It is love that gives and forgets without limit. No memory is kept of how much was given. It is love that never tires of giving. A 90-year-old mother can turn to her 70-year-old son and say, "Be careful when you cross the street," and there is nothing strange about that. Even if the mother has repeated those same words countless times during several decades, she will always say them one more time.

If this is true with parents in the fallen world, how could we ever grow tired of giving and receiving God's love in the original world? When we establish God's true realm of giving and receiving in our own lives, we will experience for the first time the unchanging glory of true love. Then we will be able to apply the ethics of eternal life by practicing true love with human beings.

In 1984, when my husband was lying in bed in an American prison where he had been unjustly incarcerated, God came to him. God told him, "You are the only person I can trust. I want you to resolve the situation in Nicaragua."

Is Reverend Moon really the only person whom God can come to with such a command? America is said to be a great country standing at the forefront of all developed countries. It has a population of 240 million people and numerous religious leaders. How helpless must God have felt that He could not go to any of those people and had to go to Reverend Moon instead? At least it is fortunate that God knows someone who possesses His love, and with whom He could communicate. If Reverend Moon had not worked for the sake of the world at that time, South America might have been completely ravaged by war by now.

Ladies and gentlemen! North-South reunification is the fervent desire of the Korean people, and it is also the earnest desire of God in this age. It is Heaven's desire that North Korea and South Korea be united and that a peaceful dwelling place for God can be established in our homes, in our churches and in our God-centered movement worldwide. How are we to attend God? How can we wipe everything clean? What can we use to wipe everything off so that God will say it is completely clean? The answer is simple. We have to clean up our communities with a true love that is greater than our love for our parents, greater

than our love for our spouses and greater than our love for our children. We have to place our offerings on the altar centering on such love in order to realize the ideal of North-South reunification. Then we can bring about the ideal blending of eastern and western cultures. Then we can bring about the ideal unity of the divided earthly and heavenly realms.

We need the key of true love. A person must bring his or her mind and body into unity if he or she is to realize the unity of love in the family. A husband and wife have to love each other and make a harmonious family before they can see their love manifested within their clan. If a loving husband and wife are united, who would dare try to tear them apart and defile their relationship? A world made of harmonious families, harmonious peoples and harmonious governments will be a world of harmony. It will bring harmony to heaven and earth. There, true human love will be in harmony with God. Isn't this the ideal world of true love?

Love is the life element for humankind

Love is the life element for all people, in the same way that plants receive life elements by absorbing the rays of the sun. Our fervent desire is to build a Kingdom of Heaven on earth and in heaven, where we can resonate with true love eternally. How many people are there who can stand as people of character, qualified to own all things, and who possess both the value of a remarkable life and the special authority that comes with living such a life?

I sincerely hope that each of you participating here will remember what I say today. I hope you will work to unite your mind and body. I hope that you will become people who live for the sake of your spouse, and who go on to live for the sake of your family, people, nation and world. If you do this, then North-South unification will be as good as done.

Even communist ideology will be easily absorbed and will disappear when it is placed in the midst of God's love. Once we develop our hearts of love, North-South unification will be no problem at all. That is not all; problems between East and West and the worldwide North-South problem created by the inequality between rich and poor nations can also be completely resolved through the true love of God.

We must fulfill the ideal for the world centering on God's ideal that I have described, if we are to realize the ideal for our nation. Then we have to move on to the boundless realm of peace, the ideal world that links the ideal of the nation to the ideals of clan, family and individual. This is, without a doubt, the way that the ideal world of true love that God has long desired can be built on earth.

My husband declared this fundamental principle for unification more than 40 years ago. Since then, he has carried out an ideological movement, centered on Godism, both domestically and around the world. He has worked in the four major countries surrounding the Korean peninsula to lay the international groundwork for unification. Millions of people in Korea, Japan and the United States have worked through the International Federation for Victory over Communism and CAUSA, non-governmental organizations that have laid foundations in each of these countries. Through the years, leaders of many nations and leaders in the world of philosophy have recognized Godism as the only teaching capable of uniting materialism and atheism, which are diametrical opposites, with God's purpose. It is also the only philosophy capable of reforming secular humanism.

Let us work for North-South reunification and world peace

My compatriots filled with passionate hope for North-South reunification, let us together establish our value system on the basis of Godism and join forces in arming the people of this country with this new teaching. Let us pledge ourselves to work toward North-South reunification for the sake of the Korean people and for the sake of world peace. Let us stand up to answer the call of history in our age and the call of Heaven. Let us be leaders and people of righteousness who stand at the forefront of the movement for North-South reunification.

Women, in particular, need to take the lead in this. History has followed a mistaken course as a result of Eve's error at the beginning, so in the Last Days women need to take the lead in overcoming conflict, strife and division with their motherly love and create a new history of reconciliation and unity. The mission of women is to restore their children, meaning all young adults and students, into true children by means of true education. Furthermore, mothers and children need to combine their efforts and set an example in order to restore their husbands and fathers. This is how women can become the true daughters of Heaven, follow in the footsteps of True Parents and attend God as the center of their family, in order to realize the ideal of the Kingdom of Heaven on earth.

I conclude this speech hoping once again that my words today will help to develop an international movement that can advance the day when North and South Korea can meet and harmonize together in true love.

I pray for God's blessing to be with you and your families. Thank you.

Chapter 21: The Path for America and Humankind in the Last Days

This speech was given by Reverend Sun Myung Moon at the celebration of his 80th Birthday on January 22, 2000, and then by Dr. Hak Jan Han Moon during a speaking tour in the United States, South America and Europe between April 8 and May 31, 2000.

Distinguished and honorable guests, ladies and gentlemen, I want to express my heartfelt gratitude to all of you, as world leaders representing many walks of life, for gathering to congratulate and celebrate the 80th birthday of my husband, the Reverend Sun Myung Moon. In particular, at this time I would like to return all glory to God, who has always been with him and has protected him to this day, and I thank Him from the bottom of my heart.

Completing the providence in the Last Days

Throughout his life, my husband has made strenuous efforts to resolve the world's difficult problems, while maintaining single-minded devotion to realizing God's ideal of creation. He came to realize that God is not a Being sitting on a throne of glory and honor. Rather, He is a God of sadness, lamentation and anguish, endeavoring to save His children who fell and plunged into hell.

Reflecting upon the 80 years of his life, throughout which he was repeatedly the object of misunderstanding and persecution, it is just amazing that Reverend Moon can be with us today. I believe that it is entirely thanks to God. On this day of such great significance, in order to understand human history and the world from the perspective of God's providence, I would like to speak on the topic, "The Path for America and Humankind in the Last Days."

When viewing human history as God's providence of salvation, the Last Days are a turning point when the evil history of Satan concludes and God's good sovereignty begins. Accordingly, the Last Days are the time when everything is brought to fulfillment. Thus, in the Last Days individual perfection is to be realized, family perfection is to be realized, the perfection of a people, a nation, the world and finally, the complete fulfillment of the cosmos is to be realized.

Whenever the time of the Last Days was heralded in God's providence, God led humankind to a God-centered ideology, but we failed to fulfill our responsibility to stand in the position of goodness and eradicate our evil history. However, God is eternal, unchanging, absolute and unique, and God's Will is also eternal, unchanging and absolute. Therefore, through the true individual, true family, true society, true nation, true world and true sovereignty, God will surely build the world in which He can live, freely moving about and being active both in heaven and on earth.

Then, what is the original world for which God is seeking? It is a world that is centered on the True Parents. However, due to the Fall, we lost the True Parents of humanity and the true world from the very beginning. Thus, nothing in the world, not the land where we are living, no ideology or anything else can connect us directly to the True Parents. Therefore, we ourselves should first be restored to trueness.

When this happens, when true parents, true husband and wife, true children, true people, the true creation, the true sovereignty and true cosmos emerge and can communicate with God in heart, the evil world will eventually come to an end. The Last Days is the time when such an ideal will be realized. It is the time when the Second Advent will occur. Accordingly, in the last days, there will be no external catastrophic phenomena such as judgment by fire, the destruction of the earth or people levitating into the air. Instead, it is a time when the history of evil entangled with countless tragedies will be untangled.

This will be accomplished through sacrificial conditions offered on every level, that of the individual, family, society, people, nation, world and ultimately the cosmos. Thus, it is the time when all of these levels that have lost their vertical connection with God will be restored. We have been longing for such a day, and that is the final destination we all should reach. The individual, the family and the nation that have been estranged will be reconnected. Moreover, the various problems, such as air pollution, food shortages and interreligious and inter-racial conflicts that are constantly arising throughout the world, causing disputes and even wars, will finally be solved.

Reverend Moon's core teachings

But who is going to take responsibility for this world? This is a serious question. Communist countries in the past could not transcend their nationalism, nor can today's super-power nation, America, transcend the idea of Americanizing the world. When a nation places its self-interest first, it will not be able to lead the world. Therefore, we need a people or a nation willing to sacrifice for a higher purpose and to strive to build or become an ideal nation that embraces the entire world.

In response to the call of God, Reverend Moon journeyed to the United States of America, a country faced with a moral crisis and the decline of Christianity. By educating its young people, he has been making his utmost effort to revive America. You might be curious about what he is teaching them. It is actually simple.

First, it is "to live for the sake of others." More specifically, Reverend Moon's teaching is that the individual lives for the family, the family for the society, the society for a people, the people for the nation, the nation for the world and the world for God. Then, God will come to us. In the family, parents are to live for children and children for parents, husband for wife and wife for husband. Anyone who lives for others more than his or her own self will become a central person on the side of goodness.

Second, he is teaching people to love their enemies. God Himself sacrificed Jesus, His own begotten and beloved son, for the salvation of humankind. Since God did this in order to save the children of His enemy, Satan could not exercise his full authority and power before God. Even Satan cannot help but surrender voluntarily before the God who loves Satan's children more than His own. Satan's pattern is always to strike first but lose in the end, and God's strategy is to win in the end by taking the first blow and initial loss. Living with faith in such a heavenly law is the very secret explaining the foundation Reverend Moon was able to lay, dispatching missionaries to 185 nations throughout the world despite fierce persecution and misunderstanding.

Even when looking into the history of Christian missionary activities, we can discover that theirs was a path of persecution and martyrdom, hindered by enemies. In such a way, during the course of Christianity's 2,000-year history, this trail of blood became the fertilizer in the foundation for a powerful democracy to develop. Today, however, Christianity, which once was the source of power and strength for democracy, is facing a crisis. Christian nations have lost the right direction; they deny God, Jesus and God's providence. Now, we even hear voices asserting, "God is dead" or "God does not exist." Observing this, how does God feel? God's heart has been searching for His children, sacrificing everything He has, with hope that He could see a great day like today.

The core of messianic thought

Ladies and gentlemen, for whom has God been sacrificing Himself so far? It is not for America, nor is it for Christianity. It is for each of us; in other words, for you and me as individuals. Likewise, the reason Jesus was crucified was also not to save the Messiah himself, but was to save each one of us, you and me. Since the Fall began on the individual level, salvation should also begin on the individual level.

Accordingly, a representative of humankind should come and proclaim, "I will take full responsibility as a representative of all humankind. I will pay off all the debt that man has incurred during the entire course of history and I will become a person who will make God indebted to me instead." Without such a realization and determination, restoration is impossible. We should not be only conceptual or theoretical. Unless we are willing to experience greater suffering than the one who is undergoing suffering in the world on behalf of God, we cannot reach God's heart.

Have you ever prayed in desperation for the six billion people of the world with a feeling that your own children are dying? How much heart have you invested to save a family, a tribe, a people, a nation and the world, with a willingness to sacrifice yourself for them? I believe few people are confident to give a positive answer to that question. However, the Lord of the Second Advent comes to the world with such an absolute standard as the representative of all humanity.

God, who has been leading the providence of salvation, found Abraham 2,000 years after the Fall of the first human ancestors. God made his descendants, the chosen people of Israel, by multiplying them on every level, as a new family, a new tribe and a new people. Because the Israelites were called as the chosen people to receive the Messiah, based on their victorious foundation they became the central people to receive the substantial Messiah who was to come in the future.

If you go to the core of messianic thought, you can understand that the standard and ideology that the first human ancestors, Adam and Eve, should have reached and fulfilled need to be restored. This is the thought of the Messiah, in which the believers stand as the "bride." Therefore, the ultimate purpose pursued by Christianity is not to build the kingdom of Christianity or the world of Christianity. The most important mission of Christianity is to prepare to become a qualified bride to receive the bridegroom. Despite the significance of this mission, because of the crucifixion of Jesus, the Israelites could not fulfill this pursuit.

Therefore, the mission of the first Israel as the chosen people called by God faded away. Christianity was instead then called by God to carry out the mission of the chosen people as the second Israel. God led the 6,000-year providence centered on this one purpose. After the failure of Israel to fulfill that role, Christianity was prepared as the bride to receive the bridegroom.

We are now in the final stage of the providence. Then, what is the core of messianic thought? It is an ideology to save the world. It is a teaching that can unify the world and build an ideal family. Its main purpose is to restore the position of the True Parents that was lost by the Fall of the human ancestors.

By looking into the teachings of the Old and New Testaments, one can understand that the Messiah comes with the authority of the father, meets a substantial bride who represents the power of the Holy Spirit, and restores the position of the True Parents. We can understand the prophecy of the bride and bridegroom at the Marriage Supper of the Lamb in the Book of Revelation to be a reference to the next stage of their becoming the True Parents by first becoming a true husband and wife. Jesus came with this mission. However, when he lost his people and nation due to their faithlessness, he offered his life for the sake of the world and the kingdom that God wished to build.

The path of Jesus suffering on the cross was the same path of tribulation that God Himself walked. In such a situation of trial and tribulation, Jesus desperately prayed, "Please forgive them for they know not what they do." Even in the place of death, he forgave Rome and the group of people who opposed him, waiting for victory in the future. Thus, the work of Jesus did not end at the age of 33. With God's help, Christianity inherited his spirit and became one of the four greatest worldwide religions in human history.

The cycle of civilizations

Ladies and gentlemen, America is currently recognized as the superpower of the world, but unless it stands in alignment with the providence of God, it will not continue to prosper. Let us look at the history of civilization. Ancient civilizations emerged mainly in the tropics and subtropics. Examples of such tropical and subtropical civilizations include those of the Mayas, the Incas, Egypt, Mesopotamia, India and the Yellow River region of China.

Had we not fallen, civilization would have begun in the warm zone, corresponding to spring, and moved to the cool zone, corresponding to autumn. The civilization of the current age is the warm-zone civilization centered today on the free world, the western civilization. In general, when viewing the equator as the center, nations such as the United States, England, Germany and so forth, linked around the latitude of 40 degrees north, are the developed countries of the West.

With the end of the cool zone civilization of autumn, the cold zone civilization of winter comes for a short time. This is the appearance of communism. Many intellectuals may think that the Cold War system disappeared completely after the dissolution of the Soviet Union, but materialism and atheism are still prevalent throughout the world. They manifest in two major ideologies, democracy and communism, both of which are gradually losing power. God's ideal of creation should have begun in the warm zone of spring, but due to the Fall of the first human ancestors, it started as a tropical zone civilization.

Now, the civilization of the true spring that we have been seeking from time immemorial will appear, overcoming the crisis of the tropical zone civilization and the threats of the cold zone civilization. Who will be able to melt the block of ice frozen in the heart of God, and how will he do it? It is impossible with power, money, science or knowledge. As we can see from this movement of civilization centering on rivers and coastlines, the center of civilization is not fixed but is always moving to different parts of the globe. Human civilization began to develop around the Tigris and Euphrates and Nile Rivers. The center of human civilization then shifted to the Mediterranean, especially focusing upon Greece, Rome, Spain, and Portugal. It then moved to the Atlantic, focusing on Britain and the United States. Ultimately it has borne fruit in the Pacific Ocean civilization of the United States, Japan, and Korea.

Thus, viewed in this way -- from the perspective of the history of cultures -- the Korean peninsula occupies a very important position. To the north of Korea lie the ultimate points of the cold region civilization that link Russia and China. To the south lie the ultimate points of the cool region civilization that link the United States and Japan. Thus, it is consistent with the providential viewpoint that Korea gives rise to a warm region civilization representing the spring season of world history and having the capability to digest both the cold and cool region civilizations. From this aspect, the fact that Reverend Moon, who has dedicated

his life to solving the North-South problem and the East-West problem, has come from Korea can only be described as the culmination of God's providence.

God's Will is most important

In fact, throughout his life Reverend Moon has transcended race, ideology and national boundaries to pursue a movement for one world under God. It is because of God's providence that he has traveled this path. This is the principle of providential history. It is not a theory that he specially devised. He was enlightened regarding the Will of Heaven, and rather than letting this remain as an idea alone, he has worked to bring this concept of God into reality.

Geographically speaking, there is no place in any region of the world where he has not been active. He has inspired evangelical and business activities from Alaska, in the southernmost regions, to the former Soviet Union, to the 33 countries of South and Central America and throughout Asia and Africa. We are making preparations to solve problems that humanity will face over the coming millennium, such as environmental pollution, hunger and disease. In recent years, we have worked centering on the Pantanal and Amazon regions of Brazil to lay a substantial foundation to protect the earth's environment.

On the other hand, from a more spiritual perspective, we have worked through the international marriage Blessing and the pure love movement. Some 430 million couples around the world have participated in this activity, adding further impetus to the building of the kingdom of God on earth that God has longed to see for such a long time.

Ladies and gentlemen, up until now, countries possessing superior power politically, militarily and economically have controlled the world. However, no country can exist eternally unless it is in line with God's providence. The fall of the once glorious Greek and Roman civilizations are good examples of this. The United States, which today stands tall as a superpower is in the same position as Rome was in the past. The fall of Rome occurred more as a result of the internal cause of moral corruption than from any external invasions. Moral corruption caused Rome to lose the support of heavenly fortune.

In recent history, political forces favoring dialectical materialism and the materialistic view of history went so far as to take control of over one-third of the world's population and two-thirds of its land area, including the former Soviet Union and China. That expansion, however, could not stand forever. The time will come when religious leaders who speak for the Will of God will rise to prominence. Religious leaders are prophets. They must stand in the place God designates, declare God's Will, and point the way that humanity must go. However, the splintering of denominations and the struggles among religious groups that we see today serve no purpose other than to hinder God's providence.

That is why for decades Reverend Moon has invested more than half of the budget of the Unification Church into interdenominational and interreligious efforts to resolve conflicts between religions. Furthermore, he founded the Inter-Religious Federation for World Peace to bring about peace for humanity through reconciliation and unity among religions. Most recently, he founded the Interreligious and International Federation for World Peace, and this body has held seven international Hoon Dok Hae conferences in Washington, DC.

All people should go beyond racial and religious differences, understand God's providence to bring His ideal world of creation into reality, and ultimately, unite with God's heart. It is heart that will bring faith, hope and love -- which humanity has been pursuing -- to their ultimate conclusion. We must recover the relationship of heart with God that we lost as a result of the human Fall and recover the positions of parent and child as God originally envisioned them to be. Thus, the Last Days that God has promised us is the time when True Parents come. In other words, it is the time when the multitudes of people in the world, who lost their Parents as a result of the Fall, will again be able to meet their original true parents. Thus, the True Parents are the final fruit of the desires and hopes of all humankind. They are the final fruit of the victories wrought throughout human history.

The Unification Church has worked to disseminate this tradition throughout the world through the marriage Blessing. The fact that black people, white people and yellow people are able to come together as brothers and sisters beyond their differences of ethnicity, race, or skin color to form loving married couples is among the most significant factors in accomplishing God's Will. Today, through beginning to realize the blessed family tradition, humankind is beginning to recover the relationships of brother and sister, husband and wife, and parent and child as originally envisioned by God. Ultimately, we must go as far as to liberate God, who has been in the depths of sorrow ever since He lost His children. It is only then that the path to true happiness will be opened.

America was blessed by God

Ladies and gentlemen, there is profound significance in the fact that I am discussing God's providence today in Washington D.C., the capital of the United States. In many ways, the United States is a country prepared by God's blessing. The forefathers who built this country were the Pilgrim Fathers who risked their lives for the sake of the freedom of religion and came to America seeking a land of freedom. For the sake of their search for true religious freedom, these people left behind their parents, brothers and sisters, and homelands. They were even prepared to cut their ties to their home country as they crossed the Atlantic Ocean at the risk of their lives.

When the Mayflower arrived in New England in November 1620, it was already late autumn. While they endured their first winter, more than half of the 102 people who first arrived died of cold and hunger. What was particularly remarkable about them was that many died refusing to eat the precious seeds reserved for planting the next spring. The Puritans strongly believed in serving the Will of God in every aspect of their lives. After taking in their first harvest, they offered thanks to God. Upon their arrival, they

first built a church and a school. Only after that did they set about to build houses where they themselves would live.

In the course of their pioneering, the Pilgrims began every activity with prayer. This was true whether it was plowing a field or fighting a war. When George Washington was at Valley Forge during the War of Independence, he must have prayed with great desperation. In a battle fought for the sake of God's Will, God sided with America. In England, the king and the people were united in fighting that war, yet in America, it was fought by God and His beloved sons and daughters. Isn't this how the United States came into existence as a country advocating freedom of faith?

Even now, the United States Congress opens with a prayer. When the President is sworn into office, he places his hand on the Bible as he takes the oath of office, and a member of the clergy blesses him. America even prints the words "In God we trust" on its money. America is unique in the world in the level of importance it attaches to God. This is how the United States has come to occupy a unique position as a mainly Protestant country with worldwide influence.

What about America today, though? Prayer in public schools is officially banned. The theory of evolution is given preference to the theory of creationism in education. The divorce rate of around 50% is completely obliterating the sanctity of the family. In 1971, Reverend Moon left his family and homeland behind to come to America, because he heard the voice of God sharing His concern about America's current state of affairs. Upon arriving here, he cried out that he had come as a fireman to a house on fire and as a physician to cure America of sickness. Even then, Reverend Moon discovered that God was leaving America. It should be possible to find God everywhere in America, but God was departing from the hearts of people, from the families and from the schools. It seems like only yesterday that he stood on Fifth Avenue in Manhattan and wept openly as he held on to God to keep Him from leaving America. Unfortunately, America has persisted in going the way of moral deterioration, as Reverend Moon at that time predicted.

The age of God's Kingdom in heaven and on earth

Ladies and gentlemen, I would like to ask you this. Why do you suppose Reverend Moon continues to cry out to Americans despite all the opposition and suffering he endures? It is because he knows better than anyone the blood, sweat and tears that God shed in the course of establishing this country. During the past 30 years in America, he has not spent so much as a single day in comfort. Who is the master of America? It is neither white Americans nor black Americans. The true master of America is the person who loves America as God does.

Also, Reverend Moon continues to plead with you because God has chosen America as the first son, the nation representing the elder son realm in building the Kingdom of God on earth. Even now, Jesus is spiritually present mainly in America, and is offering earnest prayers that his purpose will be accomplished in America. In 1982, in accordance with the Will of God, Reverend Moon founded The Washington Times in Washington, D.C. Ever since then, this newspaper has led American public opinion as a conservative news medium showing the path that America must follow. My husband and I have also pursued a strong movement for national and world salvation through the true family values movement and the pure love movement for young people. We have invested in America in expectation that this country would stand upright before God's providence.

When Reverend Moon visited America in 1965, he blessed an area near the White House as a holy ground, and even today many people gather there and pray for America through the night. I hope each of you will open your hearts and that you will be able to sense the earnest desires of the Pilgrim Fathers and the many other of its patriots who have lived in America's history.

Ladies and gentlemen, the new millennium that has just begun is the time period in which God's 6,000-year salvation providence is brought to an end and God's ideal of creation is realized throughout the cosmos. This period is also the time when the lamentations of the created world, which lost its true masters as a result of the Fall, are finally over. This is the time when the Parent and children who have been long-separated meet again. The new earth and new heaven where there will be no tears are to be established. The future will be a time when God's realm of direct dominion will become apparent through His omnipresence and omniscience.

It is an age when the East and West will come together, centering on the Parents of Heaven and Earth as one universe under God, so that a grand family of humankind is formed on earth. This means the perfection of the Completed Testament Age, in which the promises of the Old Testament and New Testament will be fulfilled. The time has come. The time has come when America must re-awaken. It is time for the country as a whole to create a new movement to establish true parents, true families, a true country and a true world centered on God. In this way, America must keep God from leaving, and become again a society that attends Him.

God worked for 1,000 years to establish America. If He leaves America, where can He go? If America attends God properly, all America's problems -- the family problems, moral problems, youth problems and racial problems -- will be solved naturally. When America becomes a place where people of all races can live together in harmony, it will be a model for the Kingdom of Heaven on earth. It is time for us to unite together and open the path that humankind must travel.

It is time for America, as the elder son nation, to take the lead in attending God and to complete its mission as the helmsman that brings the nations of the world to God. I ask you to stand with me in accomplishing this historic task.

Again, I would like to express my sincere gratitude to you distinguished guests for your presence here. I would like to conclude by expressing my hope for the beginning of a new millennial kingdom overflowing with peace, freedom and justice in heaven and on earth.

May God's blessing be with you and your families. Thank you.

Chapter 22: The Nation and World of Peace Sought by God and Humanity

This speech was given by Reverend Sun Myung Moon at the Korea Rally for the Cosmic Nation of Peace and Unity on October 29, 2001, and then by Dr. Hak Ja Han Moon between November 5 and December 15, 2001, at rallies in Japan and the United States.

Respected leaders, ladies and gentlemen, at this transitional point in human history, we have gathered as leaders from around the world who are concerned about the unification of Korea and world peace. The tragedies that took place in New York, Washington, DC and Pennsylvania on September 11 truly shocked the entire world. Along with our concerns over peace and safety, we have come to reflect upon fundamental and serious questions of modern civilization and the future of humanity.

God is the body of true love

The Interreligious and International Federation for World Peace and the World Association of Non-Governmental Organizations held a timely and significant conference in New York on October 19-22. These two organizations, both of which were founded by my husband, the Reverend Sun Myung Moon, brought together more than 400 participants from 101 countries. The participants included current and former heads of state, top leaders of major religions including Judaism, Christianity, Islam, Buddhism and Confucianism, and representatives of academia and non-governmental organizations. The participants discussed seriously how to find peaceful solutions to today's crises.

Our homeland, the Korean peninsula, remains a divided country and a trouble spot that, along with the Middle East, attracts the world's attention. In his opening address at the New York conference, my husband communicated his vision for lasting and fundamental peace. I would like to share his view again with you leaders assembled here today. The title of my address is "The Nation and World of Peace Sought by God and Humanity."

Throughout history, people have continuously aspired to a world of peace, but we have never realized that dream. Consider the end of the Cold War, which concluded a time of fierce political and military conflicts and struggles. Many people expected that the long-awaited era of peace and stability would arrive, supported by our highly developed science and technology.

Nonetheless, we came to realize that the seed of conflict, hatred and selfish desire embedded deeply within each of us is still alive and is creating ever more serious disasters in new shapes and forms. Violence against innocent people manifests in inhumane criminal acts, and it must be stopped. However, what can eradicate our inner conflicts and struggles and resolve fundamental human problems at their root? Where was the seed of hatred, conflict and struggle sown, and how did it come to be rooted so deeply within us?

That seed was planted in the family of our first ancestors, Adam and Eve. The conflicts and struggles that resulted have continued from generation to generation until the present time.

Then, how can we resolve those conflicts and realize peace on earth? Historically, people have attempted to overcome conflict and pursue peace through economic, political, diplomatic and military means. However, such methods obviously do not provide fundamental solutions, as we are still struggling with many unresolved problems.

There is only one fundamental way to resolve these issues. It is clear and simple. We must restore the family that our first ancestors lost; that is, the ideal family with God at its center, the family that has achieved perfection in true love, both vertically and horizontally.

God exists as the Original Being of true love and the invisible True Parent of humankind. Nonetheless, love cannot exist alone. It exists in relationships, and it bears fruit only through relationships. That is why God created us, as His children, through whom He would seek to realize true love.

God's first blessing to human beings, to "be fruitful" (Gen. 1:28), called God's children to become the object partners of His true love by becoming true individuals. When we love someone, we want that object of our love to be better than we are. Thus, God, as our loving Parent, wants His children to be better than He is. That is why God repeatedly invests Himself in human beings, His object partners of love; He forgets about what He has already given while constantly desiring to give infinitely more and more love. This is so because love has its origin in the desire to live eternally for the sake of others.

God then bestowed the second blessing, to "multiply" (Gen. 1:28). Our first ancestors were to have grown to maturity as the children of God. After reaching maturity and becoming one in heart with God, they were to be blessed as true husband and wife. They were then to become substantial true parents to their children, inheriting and passing on true love, true life and true lineage from God.

God's ideal of creation was to perfect true love both vertically and horizontally, beginning in the first family of our common ancestors. Since God's love is absolute, unique, unchanging and eternal, that family also was to have been absolute, unique, unchanging and eternal, centered on true love. Human beings were to have been the substantial embodiments of love, totally united with God in heart, obtaining perfect freedom, happiness and the realization of all ideals. They would have become the lords of true love whom all beings in the universe would have loved and welcomed. This was God's third blessing (Gen. 1:28). It is the blessing to create a living environment in which we experience joy and happiness, having dominion over all of creation. This includes the care and preservation of the world's ecological balance as true stewards of the creation.

Tragically, our first ancestors could not inherit the three blessings of God and establish the family of true love. That means they did not become true individuals, true spouses, true parents and true lords centered on true love. Because they disobeyed God, He expelled them from the garden of Eden. As fallen people, they became a false spouse to one another with false love that had nothing to do with God's blessings. They gave birth to fallen children, and those children multiplied to populate the world of today.

The ideal family is the classroom of true love

Since the Fall occurred at the very beginning of human history, no human beings have been born on the foundation of true love, in attendance to God. Instead, we have lived in a state of conflict, with our minds and bodies struggling against each other. This conflict manifested in the tragedy of hatred and murder between two brothers, Cain and Abel, in the first family. This was the miserable reality in that family that had separated from God.

A family built on human relationships alone cannot become a family of the original ideal of creation. An ideal family must connect to God vertically and have a true person as its axis. Only under the true love of true parents, and among siblings who have and share a common axis, can a family enjoy relationships of ultimate harmony and peace. True love is experienced within an ideal family that bears good fruit. The family is the original and best school of love. Neither power nor knowledge can create true love.

Honorable leaders! What do you feel when you look at the reality of our society and the youth in our contemporary world? Do you feel hope for a bright future? I believe that you must agonize over the increasing rates of crime, violence, drug abuse, immorality, corruption, teen pregnancy and so forth. These arise out of a confusion of values and portend greater darkness enveloping our youth.

How did we arrive at this point? Better school systems and social improvements might delay the onset of these problems, but they would not address their fundamental cause which is the breakdown and loss of our families. This breakdown is a product of the time we are living in, a time when humankind is harvesting the fruit sown when we lost the first family of true love.

It was that family's failure to realize true love that has led to phenomena associated with family breakdown, including individual breakdown, as well as countless problems on the national and worldwide levels. Of particular concern is the emotional instability of youth, which leads to diminishing life goals, internal aimlessness and unhealthy, self-destructive lifestyles. World leaders who are concerned about the future need to invest serious effort in order to solve the widespread problems of young people avoiding marriage, rampant divorce and other similar trends that destroy the fundamental foundation of families.

Having failed to realize the first and second blessings, humankind does not understand the importance of each person completing the individual growth process, which is the foundation for sacred and eternal conjugal love. Most of our young people are not aware of the importance of keeping purity before marriage and reaching personal maturity through true love. That is why they do not understand the value of true love, which is the fundamental root of joy, happiness and all ideals.

The tendency to make light of trust and fidelity between husband and wife and to ignore the sacredness of marriage has led to indescribable disaster and tragedy for humankind internally. True love has been driven out by the so-called free love culture, in which people seek momentary sexual gratification. The rapid spread of HIV-AIDS and other sexually transmitted diseases threaten the very existence of the human race.

It is said that there is no safety zone against the AIDS virus. A terror greater than the terrorism from which the entire world has been trembling is before us. Once contracted, its victims must give up their dreams for happiness, ideals and life itself. Unless we find a solution for this catastrophic disease plaguing our planet, how can we consider ourselves leaders?

Nor have we taken responsibility for the third blessing endowed by God, to "have dominion over the creation." This requires that we take care of all creatures with true love. What would happen if the natural world were to rebel against the abuse and the misuse it suffers at the hands of human beings who lord over it? Are not signs of that rebellion beginning to appear? Before the natural world punishes our intolerable arrogance, we have to stand before nature in true love as people of restored integrity.

The family is Heaven's precious gift

Respected leaders, in order to examine today's problems at a more fundamental level, I would like to consider the relationship between the true "I" and the true "we" in the context of God's ideal of creation.

As a result of the Fall, human beings did not achieve the position of the true "I." For this reason, God has never been able to use the word "we." God has never been able to stand within the realm of the consciousness of His ideal of creation and establish a relationship that would allow him to say, "This is my creation," or, "This is my child." Thus, our present concept of "I" has no relationship with the original ideal of God's creation, and it is for this reason that we need to deny ourselves absolutely.

God has conducted His restoration providence so that He could establish true men and true women; that is, His sons and daughters whom He could freely include within His concept of "we." Because God is the subject partner of love, life and lineage, He sought true sons and daughters who would live eternally with a complete and unbreakable standard.

To achieve that, we first need to perfect our individual character through uniting our mind and body. On that foundation, we need to build a vertical parent-child relationship with God. A vertical relationship by itself, however, is not sufficient to bring the word "we" into being. We also need to create a horizontal relationship in harmony with the vertical. To do this, man and woman must form a true husband-wife relationship through a blessed marriage, bear children, build a true family and form a four-position foundation involving three generations. Only then will God use the word "we" with reference to a family unit.

How, then, can we advance to such a position? God created all things from a position in which His mind and body were completely one. His creation was an act of total investment involving absolute love and absolute faith. There was no possibility that He would consider His own interests or situation. This is the fountainhead of love that seeks to give 100 percent and then to continue giving beyond that point. This is true for God and it is true for our families as well.

Parents, who stand in the position of God, have to invest themselves completely and absolutely with true love. In terms of the logic of origin-division-union, they give birth to and rear children from the position of the origin, thus establishing a vertical axis for the concept of "we." If the husband and wife, who stand in the position of division from the origin, become one with each other based on true love, they will establish the horizontal axis. Then the children, who are in the position of union, will align themselves automatically with the vertical and horizontal axes and become one; they will establish a new axis reaching from front to back. A family that accomplishes this will be an original family, substantiating the concept of "we" that is complete vertically, horizontally and front to back.

This is the reason the family is so important; it is the most valuable gift given to us from Heaven. If the environment we call the family did not exist, how would we establish this absolute standard of "I?" If not for the family, we would never even dare to think of a "we" that is complete vertically, horizontally and front to back. The cradle of love, peace and happiness is nothing other than this family.

How, then, do we establish the true "I?" This is possible only through a life of true love for the sake of others. The person who denies him or herself completely, to the point of selflessness, and lives for the sake of the family, for the sake of the nation, for the sake of all humanity and for the sake of God, will automatically establish the true "I."

Live for the completion of the family

We must never put ourselves forward arrogantly and use the word "I" in a casual manner. God has worked, steeped in grief in the back alleys of history, to push forward His providence of restoration. His only desire has been to establish children who could speak of the true "I." No one who knows this heart of God can ever claim the word "I" for himself in a casual manner.

When we establish God's original ideal for world peace and the ideal families for which God has been waiting for tens of thousands of years, we will have the starting point for the Kingdom of Heaven on earth. Beginning there, we will be able to resolve the grief of our God, who is worthy of sympathy.

I would like to call upon everyone here to join with me. First, let us work to establish the true "I" that can look at the sun without shame, look at the ocean with a clear conscience and have nothing to hide before nature. Then let us establish the family which God will refer to as a part of His "we."

In this way, we must establish a true parent-child relationship between God and ourselves. Furthermore, God, who is the original, vertical True Parent of humanity and the origin of love, life and lineage, is the ancestor of humanity and the True King who reigns over all. However, God lost the positions of ancestor and king as a result of the human ancestors' Fall in the garden of Eden.

In accordance with the progress of the providence of restoration, Reverend Moon and I declared the return of the ocean to the land, to the cosmos and to the realm of the heart of the fourth Adam. Then, on that foundation, on January 13, 2001, we conducted the historic "Enthronement Ceremony for the Kingship of God." Adam's family, as the first human family, should have become the godly ancestors of humanity and set the foundation for the institution of the family. Originally, the king of the family eventually would have inherited the positions of king of the nation and king of the cosmos. Only in that way was humanity to have connected to the heavenly realm of the original ideal.

We can institute the kingship of the nation because the age of indemnity is ending and we are entering the age of settlement through the process of family registration. This will develop further into the kingship of the world. That is why, on the occasion of True Children's Day, 2000, Reverend Moon declared that the Parents of Heaven and Earth now reign as king of the families in the Unification Church. This means that we are now able to enter the age in which families that have been registered can attend the Heavenly Parent as our king. Thus, each blessed family must be aware of its responsibility to establish the tradition that to attend the King of Heaven and Earth. This is the reason that the age of the church has ended and the age of the Family Federation has begun.

The entire universe is linked as one connected body centered on one nucleus. Each one of our families must stand in the position of this nucleus, nurture the creation and love all creatures that God created in love. By loving God's creation, which exists in His love, we can stand in the position of true owners.

If you can feel that your family is like one body that constitutes a realm of true love before God, your family can stand as a cornerstone of the place of settlement where you can attend the King and the Parents of Heaven and Earth. This is how you become a blessed family and inherit the realm of victory.

The origin of a world of peace

Respected leaders! Now is the time for humanity to voluntarily repudiate all pride, ignorance, selfishness and hatred. Let us follow the laws of Heaven and be humble before God. Ever since God called my husband at the tender age of 16 he has committed himself totally to the realization of world peace, which has been God's deepest wish. At this time, I would like to set forth several crucial steps that are necessary for bringing peace to the world.

First, live for the sake of others. A self-centered life not only causes discomfort, it also violates the laws of Heaven. Living for the sake of others, on the other hand, is the way we can resemble God. Loving our family, our community, our nation and the world is the way to inherit God's true love and it is the way to live in accord with the fundamental order of the universe. Only through practicing true love can we become true individuals, true parents, true teachers and true lords. Only then can we finally become the leaders who can bring about peace on earth. A life of living for the sake of others opens the gate to peace.

In this sense, the path to peace ultimately must be based on Godism, or head-wing thought. This is the teaching that can reconcile and embrace all sides in a conflict from the seed to the fruit, by dealing with the starting point of conflict in the relationship between Cain and Abel. How can we break the chains of hatred and end the crimes of violence that we perpetrate against one another? Returning hatred in response to hatred only leads to more hatred, terror and destruction; this is certainly not the path to peace. We can touch, educate and reconcile the conflicting parties only by true love.

True love that places God in the center disregards national boundaries, therefore it is international. True love transcends the high walls dividing religions and races, therefore it is interreligious and interracial.

True love centered on God's ideal of living for the sake of others can generate the power to touch a person's heart and spirit. Only by true love can the various reasons for and causes of conflicts on earth be overcome, whether the confrontation is between right and left, front and rear, above and below or inner and outer. Only by true love can we establish a world of eternal peace.

Second, the family is the fundamental unit for building peaceful nations and ultimately a peaceful world. As I already mentioned, the root of conflict originated in the first family. Therefore, until the family of the True Parents appears, it is impossible for us to enter the era of world peace.

The international marriage Blessings that my husband and I promote worldwide are not the wedding ceremony of a particular religion; they are a movement to save all nations and the world. We teach youth to keep their purity before marriage and, when they reach adulthood, to marry with the blessing of God. However, as a condition to receive the marriage Blessing, they first pledge to their spouse that they will maintain absolute trust and fidelity. Thus, the marriage Blessing ceremonies are a holy movement to build true families and lift up each couple as true parents who live according to the standard of true love.

Families built upon the basis of such an ideal and such education have no need to feel threatened by the AIDS virus. For them, preventing AIDS is easier than preventing a cold or the flu. If we educate the youth of the world with this vision and practice it, we will eliminate the AIDS epidemic and also the scourge of family breakdown.

Further, these families of true love will serve as the cornerstone for peaceful nations and a peaceful world. If individuals from enemy nations that have existed in discord throughout history, come together in true love as in-laws, their reconciliation will bring nations and races together. It is a high wall to climb over. Nevertheless, this is the supreme formula for bringing true peace to the world: join together children from enemy families and nations through the cross-cultural marriage Blessing. These interreligious and international families can create a realm of blessing, perfecting true families of true love that both heaven and earth desire. From that point, the world of eternal peace that God and all humankind have desired will begin.

The roles of religion and the UN in building a peaceful world

Third, interreligious reconciliation and cooperation is an essential condition for world peace. I have campaigned tirelessly for interreligious harmony and dialogue. We have always devoted a far greater proportion of funding to that purpose than for the growth and development of the Unification Church. Do you think that practicing such sacrificial love with an unchanging heart is easy? By no means! However, we cannot expect world peace unless religious people reconcile and cooperate.

World peace is the original ideal of God; therefore, religious leaders and believers need to be the guides who lead people to peace. If religions only emphasize narrow-minded denominationalism and fail to teach true love for God and the universe, we will never free humankind from the horrors of war. In the face of this global crisis, religious leaders must practice true love, humbly following God's Will, walking hand in hand beyond the perimeters of their own religions.

The inner power of religion touches our hearts and can recreate us as citizens of peace. It can cultivate our ability to practice self-control from within and it can overcome historical hatreds and resentments among us. This is the root from which true peace and stability arise. If religions demonstrate love for one another, cooperate with each other, and serve each other, putting the higher ideal of peace ahead of their particular doctrines, rituals and cultural backgrounds, the world will change dramatically.

Fourth, I once again emphasize the proper role of the United Nations in realizing world peace. As a representative organization for world peace, the UN has made many contributions. Last year, my husband and I presented our proposals to solve the fundamental problems plaguing this world, given that its circumstances have changed and the complex situations in which nations find themselves today are unlike those at the time of the UN's founding.

One of these proposals was to establish a special body that would discuss and evaluate the religious, spiritual and moral dimensions of world problems. The UN must serve the world and God's ideal of creation effectively. To do so, it has to transcend the power of politics and national diplomacy, which tend to reflect the motives of nations ruled by self-interest. Only then can it truly protect the human rights of all peoples and nations and build world peace.

This is not limited to the United Nations. Maintaining order in the world and protecting public prosperity and peace will be impossible as long as political sovereignties operate based on the principle of national self-interest and ignore and undermine moral and spiritual values. High-level leaders need to ground themselves spiritually and morally upon God's ideal and govern according to universal principles. No political power or earthly authority stands above God and the laws of heaven.

Moreover, the UN has to listen to and embrace many of the views held by non-governmental organizations. This is the reason we established WANGO, the World Association of Non-Governmental Organizations. I encourage all NGOs, while not losing your original founding spirit, to dialogue and cooperate with one another. I request that you continue to be of service to the world, to be unselfish, and to stay free of corruption.

Be a pioneer of peace

Respected leaders! A person who only talks about world peace without practicing it is not a true leader. Given the current world situation, we cannot leisurely sit back and wait for the arrival of world peace. It is a time of urgency. Each of us, the Ambassadors for Peace and everyone else, must hold back nothing in the fostering of world peace. Let us all take active roles as leaders in the movement for peace.

I wish and hope that, centered on the peace embassies, all international organizations including the United Nations will participate actively in the movement for world peace. This is our historic quest.

Let us be united in mind and heart. Let us become pioneers for world peace, by first building ideal families of true love and living for the sake of others. May God's hand be upon you and bless you forever.

Thank you very much.

Part 2: True Parents, the Hope of God and Humankind

Chapter 1: Self-Sacrifice for God and Humankind

This speech was given by Dr. Hak Ja Han Moon, representing Reverend Sun Myung Moon, at the International Conference on the Unity of the Sciences XIII, on September 3, 1984, at the Marriott Hotel in Washington, DC.

Honorable chairmen, eminent scholars, ladies and gentlemen, it is with great pleasure that I welcome all of you to this XIII International Conference on the Unity of the Sciences (ICUS). It is because of your participation and diligent effort that each annual meeting has become increasingly important and successful.

A man called by God

Because my husband is not able to be here, he asked me to express his deepest gratitude to you all for coming to participate in this year's meeting. Your presence here is a testimony to the seriousness and excellence of this conference. It also indicates the importance this meeting has for the academic community and the world as a whole. Since this is a very unique occasion for me, I would like to take this opportunity to express some of my own testimony regarding the work and vision of my husband, the Reverend Sun Myung Moon.

My husband does not live for himself. He lives for God and for his fellow man. Now, however, he is confined to federal prison. Some of you may wonder why Reverend Moon has had to go the way of imprisonment. I only want to tell you that, as a crusader for God, my husband has suffered attacks and persecution throughout his life.

In 1971, he was called by God to come to America and lead a movement to reignite the fervor of Christianity and revive the founding spirit of the nation. He often said to me that he might encounter some persecution and might even suffer imprisonment. Despite that, he said he must go to America to do this God-given mission because the survival of the entire world depends on America fulfilling its responsibility.

For the last 12 years, he has given his heart and soul and every drop of his sweat and tears for the sake of this nation and the world. I thank God that at this critical juncture my husband has become a rallying point for religious freedom in the United States. The spiritual awakening in America is at last happening, and the unity of Christianity is also a fact. All these goals are so dear to my husband, and he is willing to give his life for these purposes.

Religious leaders of different creeds, races and nationalities are showing their solidarity with my husband and their support for religious freedom. It is very heartwarming for me to see this expression of support. My husband feels that he is not alone. He is praying every day in prison for God to bless this country. He is grateful to God that he has been given the extraordinary responsibility of leading the fight for religious freedom.

I am proud to be the wife of Reverend Moon, the mother of his children, and a firm believer in his vision. In this hour of tribulation for my husband, for our family and for our movement, I thank you profoundly

for your sympathy, love and support, and most of all, for your prayers. My husband joins me in expressing our gratitude to you all.

Please continue to support the mission of ICUS

ICUS has always been very special to my husband. It is a remarkable example of a project devoted to the building of the kingdom of God on earth. Bringing together scholars from all parts of the world and from every academic discipline, it has the potential to address and solve the world's problems in ways that no other organization can do.

My greatest desire and prayer at this time is that you will continue to support the vision and work of ICUS and that you will continue to find ways to actively fulfill the crucial responsibility of the academic community. There is nothing that would please my husband more.

As for the Founder's Address that my husband gives every year as an ICUS tradition, may I call upon our eldest son, Hyo-jin, to deliver it. I would consider it a great favor if you would kindly permit my son to deliver his father's message. May God bless you, your families and your work.

Thank you very much.

Chapter 2: A Testimony to a Selfless Life for the Sake of Humanity

This speech was given at the acceptance ceremony of the degree of Doctor Honoris Causa awarded to the Reverend Sun Myung Moon by Plata University in Argentina, on November 15, 1984, at the United Nations Headquarters, New York.

As the wife of Reverend Moon, I join with my children and the members of the Unification movement throughout the world in saluting the courageous stand which you and your university are taking in recognizing and honoring my husband at this difficult time. It deeply touches my heart. I cannot truly express the profound appreciation which I feel on this occasion.

My husband is today in the United States federal prison in Danbury, Connecticut. He is in prison because he loves God rather than his own freedom. He is in prison because he loves humanity rather than his own comfort. He is in prison because he is a man of principle rather than a man of popularity, and he is in prison because he lives for history rather than for the present moment.

When we look at history, we see that men of God and men of principle have often walked a path of suffering. My husband is following that tradition. The Catholic University of La Plata has recognized the value of his life, his vision and his work, and that is why you are honoring him today. My heart is deeply grieved that he cannot be here to receive this honor in person, but it is more meaningful in history, after all, that you have honored him in this way during his confinement.

Today I came from Danbury prison where I spent the day with my husband. On my departure, he asked me to convey his very sincere gratitude for your most kind recognition of his work. Your action clearly testifies to the world that Reverend Moon is working for the sake of humanity and not for himself. Furthermore, this honor shows that his suffering is not in vain and that the people of the world appreciate his life-long dedication to the cause of God and humanity.

My husband has visited your great country of Argentina, and he has seen the tremendous future which lies ahead for the Argentine people and nation. Your university is one of the finest in the Americas and is upholding the tradition of a great teaching institution in accord with the 2,000-year heritage of the Roman Catholic Church. Your standard, particularly your stand on behalf of true freedom under God, has won his heart.

My husband feels great joy to establish this special bond with the Catholic University of La Plata. He and I are looking forward to visiting your great university in the not too distant future.

God bless you. God bless the Catholic University of La Plata. Thank you very much.

Chapter 3: A Life to End Racism and Religious Prejudice

This speech was given in acceptance of the honorary degree of Doctor of Divinity awarded to the Reverend Sun Myung Moon by Shaw Divinity School, on May 11, 1985.

Members of the faculty of Shaw Divinity School and Shaw University, distinguished guests, ladies and gentlemen: On behalf of my husband, the Reverend Sun Myung Moon and our family, I would like to express my deep gratitude for the honor you have bestowed upon him this day.

The sole purpose of his life

My husband was especially moved when he read of the history of Shaw University and Shaw Divinity School, and of their founder, Dr. Henry Martin Tupper, for he found in the life of your founder two Christ-like characteristics to which he has dedicated his own life: love of God and service to humanity. I am told that on your Founder's Day you all gather around Dr. Tupper's grave in the center of the campus to pay tribute to this great man, and to read aloud the epitaph on his tombstone:

He counted not his life
Dear unto himself
That he might lift Godward
his brother.

Dr. Tupper received a great deal of persecution for his idealism and yet he persevered with courage. Reverend Moon, too, knows the meaning of being persecuted for the sake of ideals; he is in federal prison this very day on that account. Yet the sole purpose of his life will continue to be to lift all people Godward and ease the pain of suffering humanity.

My husband has also devoted himself to the cause of unity and understanding between races. When he was asked who the greatest American leader of the 20th Century is, Reverend Moon replied, "Dr. Martin Luther King, Jr." At a time when many oppressed people wanted to return hate for hate, Dr. King said, "We must return love for hate." Dr. King was imprisoned over and over again, and he gave his life for what he believed, but his words continue to inspire us.

In the same tradition, my husband loves his enemies. He long ago forgave his accusers, and he loves America now more than ever. He is thanking God in prison because he has been used as an instrument to rally and inspire the American people to fight against all forms of oppression and injustice.

Reverend Moon shares with Shaw Divinity School and Shaw University a commitment to international, interreligious and interracial harmony. Since it is his belief that Jesus would have us live, work and study as one loving human family, he has dedicated his life and his ministry to end racism, religious bigotry and all forms of intolerance, not because he hoped it would make him popular or famous, but because it is right and because it is the Will of God.

Shaw Divinity School and Shaw University have had a great past, and Reverend Moon believes and prays that, with God's blessings, they will be used by God to establish an even greater future. He is pleased then to join in the great tradition of the Shaw Divinity School in working to love God and serve all God's children.

May God bless the Shaw Divinity School for its bold leadership and courage now as in years past, and may He use it as a living instrument to build His kingdom.

Thank you very much.

Chapter 4: The Tradition of True Mother's Family and the Path of Women Leaders

This speech was read by Mrs. Gil-ja Sa, representing Dr. Hak Ja Han Moon, at the Second national assembly of the National Women's Federation, held on February 24, 1988, at the Cheongpa-dong Headquarters Church in Seoul.

Beloved Women's Federation leaders from throughout the nation, I am sure that you will accomplish many great, honorable achievements on the front line, moving us closer to certain victory in the providential, holy work to bring unity to North and South Korea, unifying our homeland.

Ladies! It is important how we lived in the past and how we are living according to the Will in the present, but we cannot help also thinking about how we can understand the future and leave behind outstanding results. The world is excited to have reached the eagerly anticipated year of 1988. We who have followed the Will have achieved the unification of the tribe, and now, going beyond the people we have our sights on the unification of the nation, of the world, and of heaven and earth.

For you who are part of the Unification movement, there is nothing that happens by chance. February 13, 1988 was a day for our movement to celebrate. Centered on God, four generations were established and centered on True Parents, three generations were established. Do you think it was a coincidence that we could experience such a day as a reality in our lifetimes? Burning tears of love flow out from deep in my heart, and a song of gratitude is exploding from the profound depths of my heart and wrapping around me.

Ladies! How did you feel? The 6,000 years of the sorrow-filled history of the providence of restoration;

the 43 years of the thorny path of history that True Father could not talk about! How can they be expressed in words? If you call out, "Father," loud wailing comes out ahead of the words.

Ladies! What I want to say here today is that for you who are in the Unification movement, nothing can happen by chance. That is to say, no one can deny that as the owners of the past and the owners of the present, we are the people who will become the owners of the future.

I know that you probably have many things that you wonder about in relation to me. I will resolve the things you are wondering about. When looking at the central figures of providential history, we can see the importance of their roles as well as their mothers' roles. Based on the roles of Abraham, Jacob, Moses and others and on the roles of their wives and mothers, a new historical beginning was achieved by each of them in their respective ages and prospered. However, internally, because of misery and suffering, a history of bitter sorrow has been the reality.

My birth and life up until this day were not by chance either. Moreover, I have come to think that the maternal lineage has more historical meaning than the paternal lineage. Father also knows that, before the liberation of Korea, the famous Christian pastor, Rev. Ho Bin Lee, received a revelation and matched and married my father and mother. The revelation said that the two of them should be blessed in marriage and that the baby who would be born to them would be the coming Lord.

Going back a little further, I can tell you about Grandmother Jo, my maternal grandmother. There is a story about a stone Maitreya Buddha statue that is connected to Grandmother Jo's family village in Jeongju County, North Pyeongan Province. True Father has said that during his childhood, he and his brothers touched that Maitreya Buddha and played there. This is a story of living history.

A nation remembers a filial son who lives for the sake of his parents and family; Similarly, Heaven considered one of Grandmother Jo's ancestors in the Jo clan to be highly precious. When the nation was going through difficulties, he invested all his wealth, and he saved the face of the nation by building a stone bridge. Heaven remembered his great offering, and it helped to prepare the lineage for me to be born through Grandmother Hong. You know well the kind of devoted life this grandmother lived. If we consider the generations up to when I was born, we were families with only one daughter for three generations. All the sacrifices in our family were made in order to meet the coming Lord.

If we follow the Word, we can become great ancestors

Grandmother Jo met True Father at the Chungpa-Dong Church in the late 1950s. She was elderly and because of a family situation, she went to the spirit world without being able to attend the 1960 Holy Wedding Ceremony. Grandmother Jo appeared to a Buddhist nun, named Yoon who said that Grandmother Jo was working anxiously to prepare for the True Parents to ascend to the throne. At that time many revelations came, but the Buddhist nun Ms. Yoon died without having been able to fulfill her five percent portion of responsibility. Grandmother Jo gave revelations again, through a Unificationist of Buddhist descent, and working through this person she was able to complete all the things she had wanted to prepare before this person died. Could we say these kinds of events happened by chance?

Now, the relationship between the spirit world and the physical world is closer because of the work of True Parents and Heung-jin, but at the beginning of 1960, it was difficult. Thinking this would be a good lesson and a guideline for us, I have told you these things. Someone who lives only for himself or who thinks only of the present will of course not endure in the past, the present or the future, and will not be able to establish a tradition.

Ladies, we are very happy people. You have to think, "How could I be born at this time, in this nation and at this moment to be able to breathe together with the True Parents? If I just follow the Word, the Will, and what has been shown, I too can become a great ancestor. I should not forget even in my dreams, and I should work at every moment to fulfill my responsibilities -- the unification of Korea, North-South unification, the liberation of God, the liberation of the True Parents -- I have to do all of them."

Think proudly about being a woman whose light can shine on the path of history. I hope you will become proud daughters, proud mothers and proud wives.

Chapter 5: A Model of Absolute Faith

This speech was given at the 2002 World Culture and Sports Festival and General Assembly of the Interreligious and International Federation for World Peace held on February 15, 2002, at the Hilton Hotel in Seoul.

Distinguished guests, ladies and gentlemen! I am very pleased to welcome you to this opening ceremony for the 2002 World Cultural and Sports Festival.

A life with absolute values

I have witnessed many miraculous changes taking place in Korea throughout my life. I hope those who are visiting Korea for the first time will be able to experience Korean culture and see with your own eyes how the country has developed in leaps and bounds. We began the new millennium with the expectation that, if we utilized all our modern technology, we could surely bring about a world of peace and prosperity and end the violence and pain of the past. However, in reality, a series of events that occurred last year demonstrated otherwise. Even though we are enjoying incredible comforts and benefits from a remarkable material civilization, we are still unable to resolve the serious conflicts that persist due to moral confusion, as different cultures are based on different value systems.

Today's world is troubled by moral and ethical relativism. My husband, the Reverend Sun Myung Moon, has dedicated his entire life to teaching the world about absolute faith, absolute love and absolute obedience to God, as well as absolute sexual morality based on the true love that all humanity and all of creation have hoped for. I believe many of you already know about Reverend Moon through the projects and activities he has been promoting throughout the world. However, today I would like to introduce another side of him that only I know. I have been married to him for 42 years, and I believe that only God knows my husband better than I do.

What do the absolute values that Reverend Moon teaches have to do with his life? I see him living for the sake of others from early morning until late at night every day, working to break down all barriers in every sphere of human activity, for the ultimate purpose of breaking down the barriers between God and human beings.

When I met my husband for the first time, the world was divided into two camps, with opposing military powers facing off along one national border. The Cold War between East and West had led to the tragedy of the Korean War and the division of Korea into North and South. In just a few years the war destroyed almost everything in this country.

My husband built his first church from discarded boxes and mud bricks. Even in that situation, he believed, beyond a shadow of a doubt, that God would fulfill the promise of new hope He had bestowed upon this land. Reverend Moon never prayed to God to help him, even under the most difficult circumstances. For example, he evaded death several times while enduring severe torture in prisons under the rule of the North Korean communists. In addition, he endured imprisonment as a result of false accusations made against him by leaders of Christian denominations in South Korea.

Rather than defend himself, he would endure persecution in silence while consoling God, promising himself thousands of times that he would, without fail, achieve world peace, which is the Will of God. No matter what difficult circumstances he encountered -- when he was on the verge of starvation, or when Christians and the media conspired with the government against him -- his love for God and sympathy for humanity only increased. Like God's prophets throughout history, he did not submit in the face of opposition. Instead, he proclaimed the message of truth ever more intensely.

Reverend Moon has set us an example of absolute faith in God. At the age of 16, he received a revelation from Heaven and came to understand that he had been chosen to fulfill the mission of leading humanity into a world of purity, freedom and happiness, the world that God has longed to see since the beginning. To fulfill his mission, my husband had to expand the scope of his life from the level of the individual to that of the family, tribe, people, nation and world on the foundation of absolute faith in accomplishing God's Will.

The path of sacrifice and absolute obedience

Ever since he received his calling from Heaven, Reverend Moon has taken a path of total sacrifice accompanied by indescribable suffering and pain. Most painful for him is that those he has endeavored to save have ridiculed and falsely accused him. Nevertheless, Reverend Moon has not once compromised or hesitated in the course of accomplishing the mission that Heaven bestowed on him. He has taught us the way of absolute faith in God by setting the example himself.

Most important of all, I believe my husband's teachings about absolute love are the most beautiful of all. Many religious leaders and scholars have dedicated themselves to building their religious denominations or spreading their doctrines. Some have worked on a bigger scale, through charity or humanitarian projects. Yet from the beginning, my husband was different. Even when the Unification movement was small and beset by financial difficulties, he always taught that we needed to devote more than two-thirds of our resources to the service of others before taking care of ourselves.

He has devoted hundreds of millions of dollars to supporting interfaith work, seeking to bring all religions closer together, because he knows that this is God's desire. He has spent far more on interfaith efforts than he ever allowed the Unification movement to spend on itself. Students at the Unification Theological

Seminary, which he founded in 1975, are required to spend far more time studying other religious traditions than their own and to engage in dialogue with scholars and clergy of other religious denominations.

When the United States government unjustly prosecuted him and was in the process of sending him to prison, my husband founded The Washington Times to help America put an end to the Cold War and fulfill its providential role for world peace. As you know, he financially supported many world media organizations and even now he is increasing their budgets rather than investing in the publications of the Unification movement.

I am certain that his way of living for the sake of others before looking after himself as well as his indomitable spirit come from God's unconditional love. I believe that this is the true meaning of love, which is the solution to breaking down the walls existing in today's world. Reverend Moon teaches us by setting the example himself. Absolute love between a husband and wife does not allow for infidelity or divorce. This kind of love is the only truly effective way to prevent sexually transmitted diseases that are so widespread in today's world.

There have been people who misunderstood his unwavering and sacrificial dedication to practicing and teaching his ideals through the way he lived his life. Sometimes, because of his absolute standard, he was falsely accused by people who were jealous of him or misunderstood him, or who would have rather taken an easier path. However, as time passed, more and more people came to understand that there is no negotiation or compromise in matters of right and wrong or good and evil, and that there is no yielding when it comes to devoting our lives and love to God.

A husband with love greater than any other

The time that he might have spent with me he almost always shared with others. We weren't even able to enjoy a honeymoon as most people do. Nevertheless, I can say honestly that I have received greater love from my husband than any wife has ever known. His love for our family and his devotion to education have yielded remarkable results. He has taught us to become as absolute in our dedication to God, and as universal in our love for humanity, as he has been in his daily life. Although we never took an ordinary family vacation, our 13 children and more than 20 grandchildren live with gratitude for God's grace and blessing.

When we moved to New York, we lived together with hundreds of Unification Church members. My husband was eager to learn how to use the riding lawnmower, and he would mow the lawn with the heart of wanting to present a beautiful lawn to God and to the people. He learned how to lay a carpet, and as he nailed it down, he poured that same heart into each nail. Our life has not been like the lives of others. I see the result of his lifelong sacrifice: the millions of families that have begun to follow this same tradition, and their children and grandchildren. I know that God is truly proud of His dedicated son, the Reverend Sun Myung Moon.

I cannot suppress my joy over this opportunity to introduce my husband to you this morning. I am happy to publicly express my overwhelming love and gratitude to him for the first time.

Ladies and gentlemen, please join me in welcoming the founder of this World Culture and Sports Festival, a true son of God, a true husband, a true father and a true teacher, my husband, the Reverend Sun Myung Moon.

Chapter 6: True Parents and the Completed Testament Age

This speech was given by Rev. Sun Myung Moon on May 13, 1993, during a 12-city tour in the United States and then by Dr. Hak Ja Han Moon between May 26 and December 22, 1993, during a speaking tour in the United States, an invitational address given at the US Congress, a speaking tour in Japan, a speaking tour of universities in Korea, an invitational address the Korean National Assembly, and a global speaking tour.

Dear House and Senate members, and respected ladies and gentlemen:

I express my deepest, sincere gratitude to all of you who have honored us with your attendance. As leaders in this great nation, you all have a responsibility in guiding the United States of America, and even the world, into the upcoming new millennium. The promise of a peaceful and prosperous future depends on how we act today.

As we all know, our world today is not filled with happiness or peace; rather it is rife with conflict and despair. We are confronted with broken families and decaying social mores, among other issues. We have debated these matters numerous times, but we have yet to find a solution. Why is that? The true solution to these problems must come from God. We must deal not only with the phenomenal aspects of the

problems but must reveal the original root in order to bring a solution. To reveal this root, we need to understand deeply God's purpose of creation and realize that we are at a turning point in God's providence.

God's ideal of creation

God created this world for the sake of the experience of true love. God's ideal in creating the first human ancestors, Adam and Eve, was that they perfect themselves through true love so that they could then create a good family possessing true love, true life and true lineage. A good family like this would have been formed on the basis of united heart and mind among family members in front of God.

If God's original ideal had been realized, there would have been no need for a messiah or for God's providence to save humanity. Adam's family, though it was merely a single family, would have been the center of the ideal clan, nation and world. It would have been the blueprint for all families in the future. It would have been the model for the realization of God's ideal world. However, this present world is far from the good world of God's ideal.

If you read the Bible carefully, you will see that the Fall of human beings involved the loss of Adam's entire family. First, the position of parents was lost through the Fall of Adam and Eve. Second, the position of children was lost as Cain murdered Abel. Because the first family practiced self-centered love, they came to multiply evil rather than goodness, and they bequeathed false life and lineage to their descendants and thus came to form a false world. Thereupon, the history of God's providence of salvation was begun.

In order to restore True Parents centered on true love, God needed a man and a woman who could stand in the stead of Adam and Eve. Only then could a true family be formed in accordance with God's original plan. To restore the original family, God needed to unite Cain and Abel so that the position of true children could be reclaimed, and then He needed to reclaim the positions of True Mother and True Father. To do so, He worked in reverse of the way by which human beings fell.

This pattern of reconciliation of Cain and Abel is the foundation and consistent formula for restoring the True Parents. The separation of Cain and Abel occurs again and again in Judea-Christian history. God separated fallen human beings as siblings into two sides, that of Cain, symbolizing Satan and Abel, symbolizing God, to work out the hatreds resulting from the Fall. God established the pattern of having Abel be struck first and sacrificed. As a result, Abel gained a foundation from which to stand and embrace Cain and recover the blessing given to the eldest son.

By virtue of this principle, the religion that most advances the purpose of salvation always receives Satan's most severe persecution. It walks the path of receiving constant opposition, yet continues its sacrificial effort to save the sinful world. Likewise, good people always stand in the position of being struck first and sacrificing.

The violation of the first family and the course of restoration

Ladies and gentlemen, because illicit, self-centered love invaded the first family, selfishness and greed have continued to dominate human history from the individual to the family, society, nation and world. For this reason, God's work of restoration has to begin at the individual level. Since Satan knows this, he also focuses his efforts on the individual level.

It is not by chance that self-centered individualism has become the dominant way of life in these Last Days. People feel increasingly alienated from those around them, and bear little sense of responsibility for the well-being of their country, their society or even their own family. Rising divorce rates indicate that husbands and wives feel little responsibility for their marriages. Parents do not take responsibility for their children. Individuals, devoid of any sense of human dignity, do not even take responsibility for themselves.

America has seen such phenomena at work, expanding with the youth movement of the 1960s. Idealistic youth rejected the materialism around them in order to seek peace and love. Yet in the process, they also abandoned morality and responsibility. Unable to find the true love that they sought, many disillusioned young people destroyed their lives through drug abuse and free sex, and the suicide rate rose dramatically.

Among all violations, the one that pains God most is free sex. A world of free sex is utterly contrary to the Will of God. Love needs to come from the stimulation of unblemished emotion. However, free sex is totally devoid of purity or true emotion. How many of us have been touched by the cruelty of infidelity and divorce? Where is God in a one-night stand? What about the nightmarish situations in which children are sexually abused by a parent or relative? Is free sex worth the price of a broken child? Where there are homosexuality, free sex, drugs and alcoholism, the world of true love is far away. In this world, Satan openly tells people, "Drink! Smoke! Take drugs! Have sex!" The lifestyle of those who do God's Will, on

the contrary, is 180 degrees different from this.

Throughout history, those who chose to walk a spiritual path of self-sacrifice were bitterly opposed and persecuted by the rest of the world. It is only God's love and blessing which have allowed the Unification Church, despite worldwide opposition, to prosper. The fact that our church has risen from obscurity in war-torn Korea to become a world-level religious movement in only 38 years testifies to God's continued guidance and support.

Ladies and gentlemen, religion teaches that what has gone wrong can be corrected through a process of restoration. The Divine Principle refers to making restitution for a wrong as "indemnity." To make restitution for her wrong actions, fallen Eve needed to take full responsibility. What this signifies is that Eve must first unite Cain and Abel, her children, so that they can be the foundation on which the True Parents can be restored.

Through Abel's love, Cain was supposed to recognize Abel as God's chosen person and unite with him. However, Cain murdered Abel and thus the opportunity of restoring Adam's family was lost. This was why God had to wait for a woman who could reclaim the position of Eve.

In the Bible, one of God's great heroines is Rebekah, the spouse of Isaac. As the mother of Jacob and Esau, Rebekah held the same position in Isaac's family that Eve held in Adam's family. Unlike Eve, however, Rebekah understood God's providence and helped her second son Jacob, who occupied Abel's position, gain the blessing destined for the eldest son.

When Jacob received the birthright and then Isaac's blessing, the elder brother, Esau, just like Cain, wanted to kill him. However, with Rebekah's help, these brothers ultimately did not resort to violence but reconciled in a warm embrace. This reconciliation was a major victory for God. This victory, nevertheless, was not complete, since the reconciliation represented only a symbolic change of lineage. The substantial change of lineage needed to be accomplished in the womb. This is the context for the enigmatic story of Tamar. By understanding that Tamar, like Rebekah, was in the position of Eve, we can see why Jesus was born of the tribe of Judah, which was her lineage.

I am sure that many of you have read the story about the birth of Tamar's twins. (Gen. 38) Tamar conceived with Judah, her father-in-law, the twins Perez and Zerah. The Bible tells us that the two sons struggled even in the womb for the position of firstborn. During Tamar's labor, Zerah's hand emerged and the midwife tied a red string around his wrist. Then, Zerah's hand disappeared back into the womb and Perez, who would have been the younger, was born as the elder. Thus, the second son reclaimed the position of the firstborn son in the womb before they were born.

In terms of conventional morality, the stories of Rebekah and Tamar are questionable at best. However, we can see now why God blessed them, and how they played the role of reclaiming His lineage from Satan, to make it possible for Jesus to be born.

From this same lineage, Mary was born in Israel 2,000 years later. Mary had the responsibility of restoring the right of the eldest son on the family, clan and national levels through paying the indemnity necessary to unite Cain and Abel figures. At that time, the law was to stone to death any woman who became pregnant out of wedlock. Mary responded to God's call and conceived Jesus at the risk of her life.

Because of Mary's faith, and the providential victories of Rebekah and Tamar, Satan could not claim sovereignty over Jesus in Mary's womb. Jesus was born in the position of a true son under God's perfect, direct lineage. He is the first True Son of God, based on the change of the fallen lineage. That is why Jesus is the saint of all saints and the ancestor of the true lineage. His birth represented the conclusion of the Old Testament Age and the national dispensation, and the dawn of the New Testament Age, the worldwide dispensation.

Mary, in the position to restore the original Eve, needed to build unity between Jesus, who was in the position of Abel, and his elder cousin, John the Baptist, who was in the position of Cain. John had a large following and was widely respected. Their unity was crucial if the people of Israel were to identify Jesus as the Messiah. If they had become one, this would have laid the foundation for the Marriage Supper of the Lamb. Jesus would have stood as the True Father of humanity, and his Bride would have stood as the True Mother of humanity. Eventually, the Kingdom of Heaven would have been established on earth.

Even though he had received a clear revelation at the time of Jesus' baptism, John the Baptist did not become one with Jesus. Without seeing John's public support for Jesus, it was impossible for the Jewish people to believe in and follow Jesus. Alone, Jesus then undertook the difficult path of self-proclamation.

Confronted by the faithlessness in Israel, Jesus determined to give his life to bring spiritual salvation to all who believe. Nonetheless, he said that he would come again in order to bring salvation on earth, which is "physical" salvation, on the foundation of "spiritual" salvation.

The opening of the Completed Testament Age

That is why the mind can draw close to God through Jesus, though the body continues to struggle with evil. Even Saint Paul anguished over the contradiction between the desires of the flesh and the desires of the spirit. Many great Christian evangelists have also suffered because of this contradiction. At the dawn of the Completed Testament Age, the crucial challenge is to accomplish both physical salvation and spiritual salvation. That is why we need the Lord of the Second Coming.

God's preparation for the Second Advent included a world-level foundation of Cain-Abel reconciliation. God carried out this dispensation through events surrounding the Second World War. The Allied countries of Great Britain, America and France represented Christianity and were in the position of Abel. The Axis countries of Germany, Japan and Italy were under the influence of nationalistic militarism and stood in the position of Cain. This war was the world-level expansion of the conflict between Cain and Abel.

Immediately after the Allied victory, great strides were taken toward a world of peace on the basis of the worldwide cultural foundation rooted in Christianity. With Great Britain in the position of Eve on the global level, and America and France representing Abel and Cain, respectively, these Allied nations stood ready to receive the Lord of the Second Advent.

Despite this preparation, God's dispensation was not fulfilled at that time. God's representative came to bring His word, yet he was met with tremendous persecution and almost universal misunderstanding. This paralleled Jesus' situation 2,000 years earlier. Just as the people of Israel in Jesus' time awaited the second coming of Elijah on a chariot descending from heaven, Christians awaited the Second Coming by looking for Jesus himself to descend on a cloud from the sky.

At that crucial time after the Second World War, God instructed my husband to bring a new message of truth to Christians in Korea. Korean Christian leaders, however, rejected the possibility that a humble young man had been chosen to bring a new message.

Instead of uniting with my husband, these religious leaders became jealous of him because of his growing number of followers. They blindly opposed him without hearing him out. They even spread lies about him. They exploited unfounded rumors of sexual misconduct and greed, the very antitheses of my husband's teachings, to assassinate his character. The whole world opposed his work and cast him into the wilderness.

Unfortunately, because Christianity did not unite with my husband after the Second World War, the moral authority of Christianity suddenly declined. America, as well as other nations that are founded on Christianity, came to face severe social and cultural crises. Thus, the Cold War began. Humankind was divided again into two worldwide spheres of Cain and Abel, just as it had been during World War II. Denying God, just as the thief on the left denied Jesus, communism represented the Cain-type world. Christian democracies, which affirmed the existence of God, represented the thief on the right, the Abel-type world.

The first battle of the Cold War was the Korean War, which involved 16 nations from the free world gathered under the banner of the United Nations. Then what happened? Forty years later, at the 1988 Seoul Olympics, 160 nations that were hostile toward one another could come together at one place in peace. Following that, in the year 1991, South Korea and North Korea, which represent Abel and Cain respectively on the world level, joined the United Nations.

Such incidents of harmony and reconciliation have taken place in Korea because it is the nation to which God has sent the True Parents.

During the 40 years of the Cold War period, my husband fought to break down barriers and rebuild the foundation to receive the Messiah. During that period of time he was completely misunderstood by others. For doing God's work, he was unjustly imprisoned six times, including for three years in a North Korean communist concentration camp. Moreover, the media has vilified him as a cruel monster who brainwashes people for his own profit.

Can anyone disagree when I say that Reverend Moon is the most persecuted religious leader in the world? My heart is broken when I think of how God has suffered to see His messenger rejected time and time again. His only desire has been to comfort God's heart, yet he finds that it is God who always comforts him.

He has walked a path of indemnity and restitution to restore the mistakes of the past, including those of the Old and New Testament ages. Korea represents the Old Testament Age, while America, a mostly Christian civilization, represents the New Testament Age. For the first 20 years of his ministry, my

husband walked the road of indemnity to restore the Old Testament Age, centering on the Korean nation and the Unification Church, representing the positions of the nation of Israel and Judaism. In the course of this work, in 1960 we conducted the Holy Wedding of True Parents on the national level. Then, in 1971, we moved to America. The reason America is essential to the providential dispensation is because of its close ties with the Christian churches, Judaism and Israel. During the next 20 years in the United States, we walked the path of indemnity to fulfill the New Testament Age and to begin the Completed Testament Age.

All dispensations related to the Old Testament Age, the New Testament Age and the Completed Testament Age have to be completed centering on True Parents. Bearing this in mind, Israel, America and Korea share a common fate as nations chosen by God. That is why the United States, which represents the democratic world and the free world, needs to work to bring about the reunification of North Korea, an atheistic communist nation, and South Korea, a nation where democracy and Christianity are flourishing.

People need to realize that God blessed America not for itself, but for the sake of the world. The Pilgrims did not come here for wealth. They came here to attend God. If America does not remember the purpose for which it has been blessed, its blessing will dissipate and it will perish.

God has granted my husband an understanding of the forces involved in His providential history. The truth of God is contained in the Divine Principle. Looking at history and the stories of the Bible from a providential viewpoint, the Divine Principle unlocks the answers to questions unsolved for thousands of years. Those who have sincerely studied its contents have found it to be a true gift from God, providing solutions to the problems facing our society today. Even in the formerly communist Commonwealth of Independent States, former Soviet leaders and thousands of young people have found their lives renewed through their study of these teachings. Free at last from the oppression of communist ideology, they are hungry for spiritual truth to guide their nations.

The role of women and the Blessing

Dear friends! When the foundation of Christianity was lost after World War II, God's dispensation was delayed 40 years until the year 1992. That is why, in April 1992, my husband and I founded the Women's Federation for World Peace. Last year, with the heart of True Mother, I visited twelve countries around the world, including those nations that represented Cain's side on the world level at the time of the Second World War, namely Germany, Japan and Italy and those nations that represented Abel's side on the world level, the United States, Great Britain and France. Just as I had done in Russia and China, in those twelve nations I emphasized to more than a million women leaders that we need to lay down the foundation to receive True Parents. On that foundation, my husband and I, as the first True Parents, were able to declare the advent of the Completed Testament Age. I hope that all of you who have come here today will follow our lead and become true parents yourselves.

Ladies and gentlemen, at the dawn of the Completed Testament Age, the time has come for each family to take up the messianic mission and complete the work of salvation all around the world. After restoring your family, the next step is to restore your community, your tribe and your nation. That is the mission of the tribal messiah. In the Completed Testament Age, the mother's role will be crucial. She has to unite her children with her husband and link her family with the True Parents. Already, we have sent thousands of tribal messiah missionaries around the world. Soon the original ideal of the family will be achieved worldwide.

In the completed family, grandparents will be in the position of kings and queens representing God, parents will be in the position of kings and queens representing present-day humanity, and children will be in the position of princes and princesses representing all future descendants. The past, present, and future will live together in harmony when the three generations are united.

Ladies and gentlemen, it is my great privilege to announce to you the establishment of the first true family. My husband and I, together with our 13 children and 24 grandchildren, are absolutely dedicated to serving God and humanity. With three generations in one family, we have achieved, on the family level, the central root, the central trunk and the central bud of the tree of life mentioned in the Bible. It is our sincere hope that you will graft into this lineage and join us in our efforts to create an ideal nation and world.

With the advent of the Completed Testament Age, we will be able to fulfill God's original purpose, which was to create Adam and Eve and have them live together with Him. Realizing this, we have to accomplish the unity of our mind and body, the unity of parents and children and the unity of husband and wife. Then we can establish ideal families practicing God's love.

Last year in Korea, my husband and I officiated at the marriage Blessing ceremony of 30,000 couples. Those couples dedicated their marriages to God, to each other and to the world. In today's homes, most parents are unable to guide their children effectively, especially in such personal matters as love and

marriage. My husband and I, however, brought together young people from 131 nations in the world and helped them realize their precious dream of love. In this way, families centered on God can come together and build ideal nations and an ideal world.

When we are able to create such families, social breakdown will disappear. People who have become God's true children will never become slaves to alcohol or drugs. Furthermore, by understanding the sacredness of the love between husband and wife, they will have the moral power to stand strong against illicit and promiscuous sexual relations. Lastly, when this power is pooled together, it will carry out the work of eradicating war, racism, famine and disease. On this foundation, we will be able to build a world where we can fully enjoy true freedom, peace and happiness.

Esteemed friends! It is my hope that, as leaders of this nation, you will come to understand the meaning of this message considering its significance with a deep heart and an open mind. I sincerely pray that, by fulfilling God's ideal, we can all reach the place of His blessing. May God bless America! Thank you very much.

Chapter 7: The Settlement of the True Parents of Heaven, Earth and Humankind Who, as God's Embodiment, Proclaim the Word

This speech was given by Reverend Sun Myung Moon at The Cosmic Assembly for the Settlement of the True Parents of Heaven, Earth and Humankind Who, as God's Embodiment, Proclaim the Word and then by Dr. Hak Ja Han Moon at the Houses of Parliament in London on May 11, 2011.

What I am about to proclaim to you today at this "Cosmic Assembly for the Settlement of the True Parents of Heaven, Earth and Humankind Who, as God's Embodiment, Proclaim the Word" is part of the course of True Parents' tour to proclaim the ultimate conclusion and fulfillment of all aspects of the providence of restoration during the lifetime of the True Parents. The path taken by the True Parents shall serve as a tradition and a historic example; thus, I am proclaiming that all of you should model your life course on this path, become families that pledge to inherit and fulfill the Will of God that True Parents have already accomplished, and be true to this pledge.

Fulfilling the mission of True Parents

On April 18, my husband, the Reverend Sun Myung Moon and I celebrated our 52nd year of marriage. On that occasion, he proclaimed the close of the Era Before the Coming of Heaven, which was marked by sin and indemnity, or atonement, and proclaimed the Era After the Coming of Heaven, through which a new heaven and new earth will be realized by returning to true love. All the blessed children in the heavenly and earthly worlds, who through the Blessing were born into the lineage of the True Parents, should keep this comprehensive and final proclamation in mind. This proclamation is being given in order to fully establish the ideal nation that comes from the incorporeal and the corporeal God, the God of Night and the God of Day, and from the ancestors of Jesus and of the True Parents.

The details of True Parents' life course have already been disclosed and conveyed to you through my husband's autobiography. I pray that you will all become the representatives and heirs of True Parents before the conclusion of the cosmic assemblies being held worldwide proclaiming the Cosmic Assembly for the Settlement of the True Parents of Heaven, Earth and Humankind, Who, as God's Embodiment, Proclaim the Word. Please take note of Reverend Moon's autobiography, which is a record of his life's work to enable the True Parents to succeed in their mission during their time on earth, and please build upon his achievements. Please also inherit the teachings he has bestowed upon this world. In doing so, I pray that you will surely be triumphant in your course of life. As True Parents have done, you too should become heavenly bridges for all your relatives and the members of your clan who are around you, and also a God-centered leader who can guide your clan to God's Kingdom.

Respected leaders from around the world, distinguished guests from home and abroad, ladies and gentlemen! On behalf of True Parents, True Family, and Unification Church members in both the spirit world and physical world (the cosmos) who received the Blessing, I sincerely welcome you and express my deepest appreciation to you for coming to participate in this "Cosmic Assembly for the Settlement of the True Parents of Heaven, Earth and Humankind Who, as God's Embodiment, Proclaim the Word." During 2010, thousands of representatives and top leaders from 120 nations of the world have honored us with their presence on several occasions, including our golden wedding anniversary and coronation and the Legacy of Peace Memorial Celebrations held at the United Nations headquarters building.

Ladies and gentlemen, this is a very eventful time in God's providence. Last year my husband celebrated his 90th birthday, moving closer to the 100th year of his life. He has been blessed with a long life, beyond the average human lifespan. Last year my husband and I were also able to commemorate our 50th wedding anniversary. From a providential point of view, last year was not simply the year of our golden anniversary; it was also a jubilee year.

God has blessed us with 14 children. Five have graduated from Harvard University, and among our more than 40 grandchildren several are already studying there. Moreover, a great number of good men and women from 194 nations have come to recognize and follow us as the king and queen of peace and the True Parents. Throughout our lives, we have established many international organizations and institutions to promote world peace. We have invested unreservedly in many fields including inter-religious cooperation, humanitarian projects to benefit society, intercultural activities, sports, education and the media. We founded all these initiatives with the aim of promoting peace and bringing salvation to humanity. After our work to bring success in all these things, some people have commended us and said that we deserve to look back and comfortably enjoy the rest of our lives. They encourage us to forget about the world situation and relax and enjoy the successes achieved during the past 90 years!

However, my husband and I cannot look at the lives we have led in such a worldly way. We have had to complete the mission of the substantial True Parents given to us by God, who is Himself the vertical True Parent of all humankind. Now, with less than two years remaining in this mission to make God's kingdom, Cheon Il Guk, a reality, we are leading each day of our lives with more seriousness than ever before.

Throughout his life, my husband has offered himself for the liberation of God, the one and only True Parent of Heaven and Earth, to restore to Him His rightful position as Parent, to save all human beings who suffer in the realm of death, and to return them to God's bosom. For that purpose, he has persevered and triumphed over countless tribulations while leading the people of the world, who are living like orphans searching for their Heavenly Parent, toward the goal of global salvation. Due to the Fall brought about by our first ancestors, people are born into the false lineage. Everyone without exception wanders in darkness even now, unable to break free of Satan's bondage. Under such circumstances, how could we be anything less than completely serious in our lives as we guide the 6.5 billion people of the world along the path toward the building of God's kingdom on earth?

The three stages of life

Ladies and gentlemen, God created us as His children. As the original, absolute, unique, unchanging and eternal being, God created human beings by breathing His love into them to endow them with souls. If not for the Fall, we would have been able to make ourselves, including our spiritual selves, perfect, as God is perfect, fulfill the way of absolute faith, absolute love and absolute obedience, and attain eternal life; but unfortunately, human beings are living as descendants of the Fall. In order to live a perfect life, all people without exception must receive new life through the marriage Blessing from True Parents and pass through the three stages of rebirth, resurrection and eternal life. Rebirth, in this context, refers to an individual attaining new life. Resurrection is when a family and nation attain new life, and eternal life refers to all of humankind attaining perfection and living forever in God's homeland after establishing the Kingdom of Heaven on earth and in the spirit world by attending True Parents, the king and queen of peace.

Your ancestors who are in the spirit world shall now return to earth at this time of the True Parents, who directly govern all life and all things as the substantial entity of God, who exists without form. They will go through the three-stage blessings of rebirth, resurrection and eternal life and complete the Original Divine Principle education -- the education on absolute marital fidelity -- organized by True Parents. Only then can they take part in the original authority granted by the Seonghwa ascension and liberation, and attain the qualifications to become citizens of Cheon Il Guk while on earth.

We can see clearly that each person's life goes through three stages. Everyone is conceived as a new being through the grace of God and the love of True Parents through a blessed family. The first stage of life is the nine months spent in the mother's womb. Whether or not we are conscious of it at the time, all of us without exception do spend nine months in our mother's womb. Even though a woman's womb is smaller than some rice cookers, from the perspective of a fetus, it is larger than the entire universe.

What about our birth into the second stage of our lives, which occurs on earth? How could we find words adequate to describe the struggle of a newborn baby as it is faced with a completely unfamiliar, new world? The first lonely cry of a newborn as it experiences the large and wide world that it finds upon exiting the womb also represents the promise of a 100-year future and the blessing and celebration of entering a new time and space.

We have all received the blessing of birth that enabled us to live in the second stage of our lives. Although 100 years is much longer than the nine months we spend in the womb, please do not forget that there is still a course we must follow to a higher end. Although we have all forgotten the standard of consciousness that we possessed in our mother's womb, and though you may think that we are now enjoying our lives fully in this big, wide world with a higher standard of consciousness, there is yet one final stage of our lives, which is the way toward eternal life.

This third stage occurs in the world of eternal life, the spirit world, which we enter upon ending our life on earth. We were originally meant to enter the spirit world having first perfected our spirits during our life on earth. It is a world that cannot be imagined by people descended from the Fall. It is a world in which we transcend time and space. Just as the baby in his or her mother's womb cannot imagine life on earth, we, as people living and breathing air in this earthly world, cannot easily understand the spirit world, where we will be reborn in our spiritual bodies, living and breathing true love.

Death is a sacred word

Ladies and gentlemen, as people face death, they may tremble in fear and terror if they do not understand the true meaning of passing on. Although the history of God's providence has continued for more than 6,000 biblical years, no one, unfortunately, has clearly taught the truth regarding death. Now, in the Last Days of history, my husband and I, as the True Parents of humankind, have been able to reveal this truth, this heavenly secret.

Ladies and gentlemen, the word death is sacred. It is not a noun of sadness and suffering. True Parents have created the term Seonghwa, meaning "ascension," to explain the true significance of death. The moment we enter the spirit world should be a time that we enter a world of joy and victory as a result of the fruits born of our lives on earth. It is a time for those of us remaining on earth to send off the departed with joy. It should be a time for great celebration. That is the way of the sacred and noble Seonghwa ceremony, the first step the spirit of the departed takes toward enjoying eternal life in attendance to God, within His embrace. At the moment of death, our spirits should feel more excited and thrilled than a newlywed bride feels when she goes to her groom's home for the first time.

In order to open the door for all people to experience this kind of precious eternal life, my husband and I held a Seonghwa ceremony at the United Nations headquarters in New York on March 18 last year in honor of world leaders who had recently passed into the next world.

The following are the names of those commemorated on that occasion: General Alexander Haig, a former U.S. secretary of state, who with the UN forces saved my husband's life through the bombing that liberated the North Korean Hungnam Special Labor Camp where he was imprisoned during the Korean War; Mr. Kim Dae-jung, our former South Korean president, who won the Nobel Peace Prize; Mr. Hedi Annabi, a Tunisian diplomat and head of the UN Stabilization Mission in Haiti who died in the 2010 Haitian earthquake; the 100 UN workers who died alongside Mr. Annabi; Mr. Rodrigo Carazo Odio, a former president of Costa Rica, who is known internationally as "the Peace President;" Mr. Abdurrahman Wahid, a former president of Indonesia, who gave his entire life for the sake of his great nation of 200 million people; Mr. Steingrimur Hermannsson, a former prime minister of Iceland, who helped host the meeting of Soviet President Mikhail Gorbachev and U.S. President Ronald Reagan, which accelerated the end of the Cold War; Shaykh Hassan Cisse of Senegal, who is respected as a great scholar of Islamic authority; and Mr. Laxmi Mall Singhvi of India, who is remembered as the "Ambassador of Reconciliation and Peace" by India's 1.1 billion people.

There are others whom we also remembered through this ceremony and sent to the spirit world with the Seonghwa Blessing. I'm sure you have heard about the sinking of the ship Cheonan in Korea where 46 sailors suddenly lost their lives in the course of duty. During my four-city speaking tour in Korea in April last year, my husband and I bestowed the grace of the Seonghwa Blessing on those unfortunate seamen.

Later, during another event in Las Vegas, I, representing True Parents, bestowed the Seonghwa Blessing on Dr. Reiko Kawasaki, a 17th-generation descendant of Tokugawa Ieyasu, the last shogun in Japanese history, who united the Japanese archipelago in the 17th Century. She was a medical doctor from Las Vegas, and recently passed away after living a life of continuous service to others. Before her passing, she played an important role contributing to the realization of world peace by setting a foundation for the future resolution of various issues in Korea, Japan, and the United States, including political and economic issues. Thus, I included her among those who received this sacred Seonghwa Blessing.

Praising True Parents' names

Ladies and gentlemen! However altruistic and philanthropic a person's life may be, no one can be guaranteed entry into the world of eternal life without receiving the marriage Blessing and the Seonghwa Blessing of the True Parents. This is because the parent-child relationship between God and humankind was severed due to the Fall of the first ancestors. Please take this point seriously.

Ladies and gentlemen, this is a serious era, in which God has introduced the heavenly calendar. It is the time in which all 6.5 billion of the world's people must come to understand the teachings my husband received from Heaven and which he has bequeathed to the world as the True Parent who is responsible to give eternal life to all humankind. Now is the time when you can share the good news of the coming of the True Parents throughout the entire world. The time has come to honor and inherit the tradition and spirit of the Korean people from which the True

Parents emerged, establish the heavenly tradition, and bring about world peace by uniting all 6.5 billion people of the world with the United Nations. With the start of the heavenly calendar, please do not forget that the Seonghwa Blessing Ceremony is a sacred rite through which anyone who receives it can inherit the worldview of a holy citizen of the Kingdom of Heaven and celebrate God's liberation and all humankind's liberation.

In this way, the ideal of a family based on true love can be completed, and God and all people, the heavenly spirit world and the earthly physical world, can be completely united to usher in a reign of peace over the world. Please take this time to express your gratitude to God and True Parents for giving the keys of the Marriage Blessing and the Seonghwa Blessing to all the world's nations, allowing for the establishment of the traditions of God's Kingdom, Cheon Il Guk, through True Parents. Please join me in giving a round of applause to our Heavenly Father and to True Parents for their benevolence, through which we can receive the grace of precious life, without being asked for anything in return.

Ladies and gentlemen, what is the path that humankind should take today? Even now tens of millions of innocent lives are being lost each year to war, disease, starvation and natural disasters that arise in all parts of the world. In every field you observe from the individual to the collective level -- whether religion, politics, education, culture or ideology -- people are deeply mired in the swamp of self-centered egoism, raising walls around themselves. We now live in a world brought to ruin, where genuine communication has broken down.

Ultimately, the problems afflicting humanity can only be resolved through the worldview of one family under God; in other words, the ideology based on true love, which my husband and I, the True Parents, have learned from Heaven and have championed and taught throughout our lives. This is the only way for humankind to find the path toward peace and happiness.

Ladies and gentlemen, we are living in a historic time of great cosmic transition. It is a time for a great cosmic revolution to change history, to unite the spiritual and physical worlds and to create the ideal Kingdom of Heaven that God has longed for since the beginning of time. We can no longer postpone or prolong the fulfillment of His wish. Heaven has already proclaimed that January 13, 2013, will be Foundation Day. That day will be the substantial beginning of God's kingdom of Cheon Il Guk. That day will be the origin. We now have less than two years remaining until then.

Therefore, it is time for all people to be humbly obedient to Heaven's decree. An unavoidable time is upon us today when we must invest ourselves completely with a life or death commitment for these remaining two years under the guidance of the True Parents who carry out the providence on earth as the substantial representatives of God, the King of kings. All the good spirits in the spirit world are mobilized and are already moving forward a step ahead of you.

The mission of the Korean people

Ladies and gentlemen, do you have any idea how much pain God suffered the moment our first ancestors, into whom He had invested His complete and unreserved devotion since time immemorial, fell and disappeared into darkness, becoming part of Satan's lineage? Have you had even the slightest awareness that our Heavenly Father who endured tens of thousands of years of excruciating heartache so great that His bones shed tears and His flesh quivered, had to go through the long, dark tunnel of indemnifying the human Fall in order to save His lost children? How many of you have spent days and nights in tears, yearning to comfort our Father in heaven?

Ladies and gentlemen, God quietly raised and prepared the Korean people over a period of thousands of years. All people of the Christian faith recognize that God sent His true son, Jesus Christ to earth 2,000 years ago to save humankind. However, Jesus suffered a miserable fate. The leaders of Judaism and the people of Israel were supposed to receive Jesus as the Messiah and follow him with absolute faith, absolute love and absolute obedience. They should never have allowed Jesus' crucifixion to take place. He suddenly left this world, leaving behind the words, "It is finished." Yet these words apply to spiritual salvation only, and he promised to return. After 2,000 years of preparation, His labor has finally borne fruit with the Second Coming of Christ on the far distant Korean peninsula.

The Korean people have, from long ago, served God with the sense that He is their original ancestor and that they are descended from Heaven. They have referred to Him as "The Honored One," that is, Hananim, and attended Him as the Lord, Creator of night and day." Thus the origin of all numbers lies in the number one. Because Koreans attend such a God as their original ancestor, the spirit of interdependence, mutual prosperity and universally shared values is alive in the soul and tradition of the Korean people. They have maintained themselves over 5,000 years of history, yet not once have they invaded or plundered another nation or people. The spirit of benefiting all humankind still flows in the veins of the Korean people. The practice of filial piety, fidelity and loyalty -- fundamental virtues of human life that have characterized the spirit of the Korean people throughout their history -- is a way of

life that is still alive and breathing in Korea today.

We have inherited such traditional values as the true filial piety exemplified in the folk tale Shim Cheong, about a devoted daughter who offered her life so that her blind father could see; the profound love and fidelity displayed by Chun Hyang, who overcame the fear of death in order to keep the promise she had made to her husband; and the unbreakable loyalty exhibited by Admiral Yi Soon-shin, who gave his life to save his nation and people despite being abandoned by his king and other leaders.

These lofty Korean values and traditions are not just matters of historical chance. Based on these values, Heaven has prepared these people; this was all part of the providence of creating a foundation to send the returning Messiah. On the foundation of such preparation, and riding on the energy of this peninsula, Reverend Moon finally came, having received Heaven's seal as the True Parent of humankind and the king of kings.

The substantial Cheon Il Guk era

Distinguished guests, your excellencies, ladies and gentlemen, the path that humanity must now take is clear. What would give you cause to hesitate in the face of the "D-Day" that Heaven has revealed through us, the True Parents? There are now only 600 days remaining. Heaven's blessings will be with you on your ambitious and busy course.

If you view the flow of history through eyes that focus on God's providence, you can see that the changes of the times can be broadly classified into three stages. First was the "nature-centered era," a time when instinctual feelings, materialism and a closeness to animals and the things of creation were prevalent. Next came a "human-centered era," when people's knowledge, feelings and emotions took precedence and dominated the world. However, these eras were transitional. They were courses of preparation necessary in order to enter the era in which people could rid themselves of their fallen nature, return to their original selves and live as one united family where they attend God as their father. When that has been achieved, we will enter a God-centered era, the final stage in which human beings who know and feel God's Heart and Will follow the path of living for the sake of others. They will do this through establishing an absolute standard on the foundation of purifying themselves, both inside and out, through the marriage Blessing. This is the time of opening up the era of God's Kingdom, Cheon Il Guk, a time in which we can return to the heart of the one true God. Please engrave this point on your hearts.

Once the substantial era of Cheon Il Guk begins, the spiritual and earthly worlds will be connected and brought into oneness, and all things will be governed under the Association to Connect the Earth to the Spirit World, which will be established on earth for the first time. Moreover, the providence will be carried out according to heavenly law and the heavenly way. Elections conducted in a purely secular fashion will disappear from the face of the earth. All people will become one family through cross-cultural marriage and the World Peace Marriage Blessing, and we will enjoy tranquility and true love in happiness during a sacred reign of peace. Let me say it again: this day is drawing near.

As part of preparing for that time, on February 14 last year, my husband and I proclaimed to all of heaven and earth the start of the new heavenly calendar. The Gregorian calendar and lunar calendar shall now stand in the positions of Cain and Abel and serve the role of supporting the heavenly calendar, by which we will record and indicate the progress of God's providence. You must all now engrave into your bones True Parents' teachings and practice them in your life. We have no choice. If we do not prepare now, we will surely be left behind. We should learn from the courage and fortitude of the white-necked cranes that fly across the Himalayas -- which are over 7,000 meters high -- in preparation for winter.

True Father's final words for humankind

Ladies and gentlemen! True Father has already prepared the last words he will give to humankind. These have been prepared based on his triumphs over seven life-or-death situations, including six periods of unjust imprisonment. He has prepared eight textbooks and teaching materials for humankind to use for all eternity. Altogether, these are published in almost 1,000 volumes.

They are: The Sermons of the Reverend Sun Myung Moon, Exposition of the Divine Principle, Cheon Seong Gyeong (Heavenly Scripture), The Family Pledge, Pyung Hwa Shin Gyeong (Messages of Peace), True Families: Gateway to Heaven, Owner of Peace and Owner of Lineage, and World Scripture. These are textbooks you will have to read and study even after you go to the spirit world. They are not just teachings that come from the mind of one person; they are textbooks and teaching materials that teach the heavenly way that God has granted to His suffering children for their salvation.

You should now set up a Hoon Dok Hae study tradition in your families using the books I have mentioned. This is the tradition where three generations of a family start each day by reading Heaven's Word together and lead a life of practicing what they read with a new heart. Let's create a world where people in the spirit world and people on earth can attend True Parents at the same time and read the Word

on the heavenly path together.

Once this happens, no matter how hard Satan may try to worm his way in to infest your lineage, once he encounters the Hoon Dok Hae tradition he will find no room to move. If a family is aligned with God as at high noon, where no shadow is cast and still does not receive God's blessings, who then could ever be deserving of them? When such heavenly families fill the earth, the world will automatically become the heavenly kingdom on earth and in the eternal spirit world, fulfilling the vision of one family under God.

Ladies and gentlemen, two years ago, my husband's memoirs, *As a Peace-Loving Global Citizen*, an honest and candid account of his life, were published. Through this book, Reverend Moon shares how he discovered God's Will for humankind and the path that we, as God's children, should follow. His life has been a typical model of the saying, "If at first you don't succeed, try, try, and try again." I have as much faith in this book as in the hoon dok textbooks and teaching materials I have mentioned. For this reason, I recommend it to you, believing that it will show you how to lead your lives according to true principles. It is a truthful account that does not subtract or add anything to the 90 years of his life, which he has led under Heaven's decree. I pray you will carefully read this articulation of true love and find great inspiration.

I have already mentioned that a life of vertical, noontime alignment casts no shadow. If we can all shine as we live such glowing lives, there will be no chance for the shadow of sin to be cast. Those who receive the light will be indebted to the light. I pray that we can now wipe away the tears of people in misery and poverty, and lead an illuminated life of eternal true love that dissipates all darkness.

God's home and fatherland

Ladies and gentlemen, in 2010 in Las Vegas, there was a special proclamation centered on God that was given by the True Parents of Heaven, Earth and Humankind on two separate days -- one part at 2:20 a.m. on the 8th day of the 5th month of the heavenly calendar (June 19 solar) and the other at 3:25 a.m., on the 15th day of the 5th month of the heavenly calendar (June 26 solar). The number 3 from 3:25 a.m. represents the three eras and taking from the Korean/Chinese saying "Success comes at the third attempt," it also symbolizes the Old, New and Completed Testament ages. Twenty-five minutes, or the number 25, is a quarter of 100, a multiple of 100, the number of completion. The True Parents have achieved ultimate unity and offered and proclaimed the era of God's full transcendence, full immanence, full authority and omnipotence upon the standard of perfection, completion and conclusion.

Furthermore, on the foundation of the Seonghwa ceremony for former United States Secretary of State, General Alexander Haig, Reverend Moon proclaimed that the ceremony for the victory of the First, Second, and Third Israels, which completed the ceremonies for rebirth, resurrection and Seonghwa during his lifetime, was transferred to Korea. Korea will now become God's homeland and hometown. Declaring that Korea is God's homeland, the "Cosmic Assembly for the Settlement of the True Parents of Heaven, Earth and Humankind Who, as God's Embodiment, Proclaim the Word" was completed in Korea on July 8. Through these proclamation ceremonies, all the borderlines in the entire cosmos have been abolished. Consequently, centering on God, heaven and earth shall exist eternally, night and day, under God's reign and with the support of the True Parents of Heaven, Earth and Humankind.

Distinguished guests, at this serious and important time, a revolutionary and cosmic change must now take place in your lives. In light of this, let us summarize the message Heaven has given us today.

First, all blessed families should attend God as the center of their families and every day carry out hoon dok education, which can completely unite parents and children. In other words, you should thoroughly teach the Divine Principle, the textbooks and teaching materials True Parents have bequeathed, True Father's autobiography, and the absolute marital fidelity taught through the Original Substance of the Divine Principle.

Second, Heaven has permitted the grace of the authority of Seonghwa for rebirth and resurrection to be bestowed on the family unit. Here, a requisite condition is the complete unity between parents and children. In other words, you must establish the standard for absolute parents and absolute children, and establish an absolute family in the normal course of events.

Third, humankind has moved out of the authority of the era of restoration through indemnity, thanks to the grace of True Parents who have suffered hardships through which they sweat blood. Therefore, do not forget the fact that during True Parents' lifetimes we all have the responsibility to liberate, from the authority of hell, families, tribes, peoples, nations and the world in which God can dwell. Now that the era of restoration through indemnity has ended, what kind of era is dawning? The reign of tranquility and prosperity within the victorious authority of God and True Parents shall be eternal.

Fourth, we are now entering the era of the authority of God's direct dominion.

Ladies and gentlemen, I have said that less than two years remain until the Foundation Day proclaimed by Heaven. I beg that you inscribe in your hearts the fact that we have entered the era of the authority of the cosmic Sabbath in which your direct family members in the spirit world shall return to the earth to receive the Original Divine Principle education, and where eight generations will live together in a single family. Aju!

Ladies and gentlemen, these concluding remarks explain the broad outline of all my husband's endeavors. They bring to a close this rally that is being held for the religious circles, the earth, the spirit world, the physical world and the Cain and Abel-type worlds in order to finalize what my husband, the Reverend Moon, has achieved through the course of his entire life with God, the Master of the spirit world and the physical world. This is not something that could have appeared in history before now.

We have come to today's assembly through the starting point of the Seoul assembly that represented both Koreas -- which will become God's homeland -- and also by way of the central nation of America, through the Washington-New York assembly. These assemblies were held in order to establish the realm of victory and to make headlines that summarize Reverend Moon's life course, which decisively brings to a conclusion the realm of victory, creating a world in which God, completely victorious in the providence, is liberated and completely freed through the life course of the True Parents. These assemblies were also held in order to bring perfection, completion and conclusion to the Era After the Coming of Heaven.

True Parents' Special Instructions

The following instructions were conveyed to the 387 ambassadors of the 194 Abel UN member-states and the 193 Cain-type UN member-nations, to boon bong wangs and Ambassadors for Peace, to the presidents and national leaders of each nation who were present in Washington, DC and New York, and to all of heaven and earth.

1. Centering on Hwang Sun-jo, the President of UPF Korea, the Seonghwa ceremonies for the realm of the Tribal Messiah and for the First, Second and Third Israels were to be completed between October and December 31, 2010. The three-day ceremony and indemnity stick ceremony of the Blessing are also to be completed. Korea is God's homeland and hometown; because it is True Parents' nation, we should have all the people of Korea take part in these ceremonies.
2. Those who have accepted the responsibility of boon bong wang or Ambassador for Peace should hold and complete spiritual-physical world Blessing ceremonies at the same time throughout the world, by Foundation Day.
3. The ancestors from the realm of the original lineage and people belonging to the heavenly realm who received the Blessing centering on True Parents -- including Adam and Eve, the Moon clan, boon bong wangs and Ambassadors for Peace, each nation's president and leader of the national assembly -- should realize the realm of oneness embodying all of God's all-transcendent, all-pervading, all-capable and omnipotent qualities.
4. With October 14, 1950 as the beginning point 60 years ago, now, after 60 years of restoration through indemnity, and in relation to the three days of the 14th, 15th and 16th day of the 10th month by the heavenly calendar, in the 10th year of Cheon Il Guk, this proclamation rally being held on the 17th day of the 10th month by the heavenly calendar in the first year of Cheon-gi, (November 22, 2010), is one of perfecting, completing and concluding the final stages of all the proclamations given in heaven and on earth up until the Foundation-Day proclamation of True Parents, and which corresponds with the documented record of the proclamations True Parents have made.
5. True Parents' proclamation at the Cosmic Assemblies for the Settlement of the True Parents of Heaven, Earth and Humankind Who, as God's Embodiment, Proclaim the Word -- the Washington D.C.-New York assembly, the Hoover Dam assembly in Las Vegas and the Seoul assembly in Korea, which is becoming God's homeland and hometown -- signifies the ultimate perfection, completion and finalization of the providence. This mission must be completed within the next one year and eight months, by Foundation Day designated by True Parents.
6. In this way, Korea, which gave birth to the True Parents, will be perfected, completed and finalized as God's homeland and hometown. Centered on President Lee Myung-bak, who represents the governments of Korea (North and South), which is God's homeland and hometown, former U.S. President George Bush and U.S. President Barack Obama (whose positions correspond to the presidents of the Cain-type UN and Abel-type UN), and all the presidents and citizens who participated in the G20 meetings must unite to bring about the success of these rallies and perfect, complete, conclude and offer them according to True Parents' heavenly decree. If any among these are unable to participate, True Parents will select others and bring them to perfect that work in their place.

Ladies and gentlemen, as I believe you have seen in the video today, we are now in a time where God is concluding the providence and harvesting its fruits in the final stages. Not long ago, Prime Minister Danny Philip of the Solomon Islands personally visited True Parents. He was deeply moved by God's Word, and before he left, pledged and promised that his nation would become an ally of True Parents. He showed his resolve to become God's laborer and a soldier who stands on the frontline of the providence.

In Nepal at this very hour, Original Divine Principle lectures received from True Parents are being broadcast by a national television station in Nepal, to educate all its people.

Activities centered on the United Nations are now on track and gaining speed. The Women's Federation for World Peace, which my husband and I founded, has been recognized for initiating activities that are in line with the UN's founding purpose and goals. Thus, it is becoming recognized as one of the top-tier organizations among the 3,400 plus NGOs registered with the UN. Furthermore, WFP has achieved outstanding results in its activities promoting women's rights and solving problems of poverty and education affecting children. WFP has already been awarded for its work on a number of occasions. Recently, control of The Washington Times, which had been taken from my husband's hands by people of a communist mindset, through trickery, has now been taken back. If this isn't a miracle, I don't know what is. Top officials from the Cain-type realm, from the black and white races, will unite to create a federation centering on The Washington Times' board of directors in order to promote the truth of God's Will for His homeland and hometown and to protect the nation of God's sovereignty.

The world revolving around True Parents

Ladies and gentlemen, the world is now revolving centered on True Parents. Historically, Korea and Japan, Japan and the United States, the United States and Russia and other such nations have been enemy nations. The people from these nations will also take part in the cross-cultural marriage Blessing on a nationwide scale in order to eradicate the fallen lineage received from Lucifer and inherit the new heavenly lineage.

The ongoing project to build undersea tunnels between Korea and Japan and across the Bering Strait, which my husband and I have proclaimed to all the world, will be spearheaded by religious leaders on a worldwide scale and completed in attendance to our liberated God. In this world, atheism and communism, which deny the existence of God, will be discarded, paving the way to building the world that God originally envisioned, where all people can freely communicate in harmony.

The historical conflict and strife experienced by the four great representative Kings -- that is to say, the God of Night, the God of Day, the King of Kings and True Parent -- and which arose because the first ancestors fell, has finally been completely resolved by the True Parents of Heaven, Earth and Humankind. A world where all people have equality and all nations become like brother nations to create one family under God is being created right before our eyes. May all of you become victors who are part of this historical and providential revolution, and may the heavenly fortune that flows through the True Parents of Heaven, Earth and Humankind be with you all.

Prayer

I pray in the name of True Parents that Heaven's blessings be with you, your families and your nations. We hope that everyone here will join with the people who are building the Kingdom of Heaven on earth and become citizens of Cheon Il Guk. Aju!

As we move toward the restored garden of Eden, building a new heaven and earth with new freedom filled with the glory of God, we pray for the safe settlement and happiness of the new eternal homeland of all humankind and the cosmos, which will praise the perfected Adam and Eve and will be filled with individuals, families, tribes, peoples, nations, a world and a cosmos of true love. Let it last forever as a unified nation. Aju!

I pray that through Japan and all humankind, True Parents' family in which day and night have been unified may be safely settled for all eternity and that we can build a heavenly kingdom of happiness where we can attend the True Parents of Heaven, Earth and Humankind. By connecting through this Cosmic Assembly for the Settlement of the True Parents of Heaven, Earth and Humankind Who, as God's Embodiment, Proclaim the Word, may we follow God's Will to become pillars of the universe, the core of true freedom, peace and happiness, through absolute faith, absolute love and absolute obedience. Aju!

Part 3: Our Mission for the Secure Settlement of Cheon Il Guk

Chapter 1: Let Us Inherit the Realm of True Parents' Victory and Begin a Future Filled with Hope

This speech was delivered by Peter Hyo-yul Kim, vice chairman of the Mission Foundation, representing Hak Ja Han Moon at a special gathering for international church leaders for victory on Foundation Day, on September 17, 2012, at the Cheong Shim Peace World Center, Korea.

Distinguished guests from home and abroad, and blessed families around the world! Today, we come to an exceedingly important turning point in God's governance of His providence. It is unprecedented, historic and revolutionary.

My husband, the Reverend Sun Myung Moon, the returning Lord, Messiah, Savior and True Parent who came as the root of the lineage of original goodness, has departed for the spirit world. Consequently, we now stand at a providential starting point from which we must inherit True Parents' realm of victory and build the ideal kingdom of peace, one family under God.

True Father's ascension brings me, after being with him my whole life, unfathomable pain and sorrow. It is the same for all of you. Moreover, we cannot begin to fathom the sorrowful heart of God, who is the original substance of eternal love and the True Heavenly Parent of humankind.

From another perspective, this is also a time of hope. True Father worked in accordance with the heavenly laws God established at the time of the creation of heaven and earth to conclude, complete and perfect all the providential tasks on earth that no one in history had been able to fulfill. He is now making his transition to the spirit world to exercise dominion over both the spiritual and physical worlds and to initiate a new dimension of God's providence. No spoken or written language known to humankind can possibly express the flood of emotions we experience as we stand at this juncture in the providence.

The advent of the True Parents

As you are well aware, I was led by Heaven to meet True Father in the pure and pristine years of my adolescence. By the providence Heaven had prepared, I received the grace of the True Parents' Holy Wedding, which is of historic significance throughout heaven and earth, in the flower of my youth at the age of 17. I became True Father's companion on the providential path, attended him throughout my life, and worked together with him by his side as we followed the way of the providence, which is governed by heavenly law.

Although I was young when I set out on this path of the providence, I invested my entire being to fulfill two primary missions. The first was to bring an end, within my lifetime, to God's providence of restoration through indemnity, which was rife with bitter sorrow. The second was to complete the realization of the ideal world of God's Will while attending Father during his lifetime.

God's providential history of salvation has been progressing continuously since the Fall of Adam and Eve, the first human ancestors. No one, however, could complete the providential course of restoration through indemnity, and there was no choice but to wait until the advent of the True Parents. True Parents' course began under desperate circumstances in God's providence, at a time when Satan exercised sovereignty over the spiritual and physical worlds and reigned with full authority.

What Satan, the progenitor of evil who had maintained his dominion for 6,000 years, feared most was the emergence of the True Parents, who would become the progenitors of goodness. You can imagine how Satan would fiercely oppose this and frantically employ all manner of brutality in an effort to prevent it. True Father passed through a providential course of immeasurable indemnity prior to establishing our position as True Parents through our Holy Wedding in 1960. Humankind can receive the True Parents only once. The True Parents who emerged in 1960 are the True Parents for all eternity.

True Father began his providential public life course at the conclusion of the Second World War in 1945. Heaven had prepared Christianity, especially the spirit-led Korean Christian churches, on a foundation of 2,000 years of devotion that Christians had established. Christianity was to have fulfilled the mission of the providential bride, by attending and upholding the returning Messiah, who was sent by Heaven to open the providence of attending the bride in substance. Christianity failed to complete this providential responsibility, however.

As a result, Father lost the entire providential foundation -- both the spiritual foundation, the 2,000-year history of Christianity and the substantial foundation, the victory of the Allied Nations in World War II. In these providential circumstances, fraught with immense difficulty and challenge, True Father had to act alone to once again carry out the providential course of restoration through indemnity, starting from the bottom of hell in Hungnam Special Labor Camp. He endured and finally overcame Satan's vicious attacks, establishing a foundation of victory by separating from Satan.

On that basis, True Father established the Holy Spirit Association for the Unification of World Christianity as the providential bride, replacing Christianity; and on that foundation, he received me as his

substantial bride and we held our historic Holy Wedding. As a result, the True Parents' course could finally commence in 1960.

Distinguished guests, beloved blessed families, how can we describe God, the Heavenly Father, as revealed by True Father? God is not the Creator sitting on a throne of glory and honor; rather He is a True Parent of true love and heart, who has traversed millions of miles in search of His children who had fallen into a state of death due to sin. In his speech, "The Settlement of the True Parents of Heaven, Earth and Humankind Who, as God's Embodiment, Proclaim the Word," which he so treasured during his time on earth, True Father explained God's existence as follows:

"Ladies and gentlemen, do you have any idea how much pain God suffered the moment our first ancestors, into whom God had invested His complete and unreserved devotion since time immemorial, fell and disappeared into darkness, becoming part of Satan's lineage? Are you even remotely aware that our Heavenly Father who endured tens of thousands of years of excruciating heartache so great that His bones shed tears and His flesh quivered, had to go through the long, dark tunnel of indemnifying the human Fall in order to save His lost children? How many of you have spent days and nights in tears, yearning to comfort our Father in heaven?"

True Father became a person who experienced God's suffering with his entire being. With blood, sweat and tears, he triumphed in True Parents' 40-year course, and finally, in 2001, he offered to Heaven the Enthronement Ceremony for God's Kingship.

True Parents' providential course

Distinguished guests from home and abroad, True Parents' 40-year providential course until the offering of the Enthronement Ceremony for God's Kingship was a path crossing peaks of misery unimaginable by anyone. In a continuous life-or-death struggle against the satanic forces of the evil sovereignty, we were knocked down repeatedly but got up each time to continue the struggle. It was a course requiring life-or-death resolve and the investment of our entire beings. We could not let our guard down for a single moment. No words are adequate to describe how True Father voluntarily chose to go to the bottom of hell, suffer hardship in prison at Danbury, and follow a blood-stained course of indemnity in order to bring the wilderness era to a close, concluding the 6,000-year history of the providence for the salvation of humankind.

Despite being the long-awaited second coming Savior of humankind, he led a life of constant indemnity, enduring imprisonment under the Japanese colonial government, the North Korean communist authorities, and the South Korean Liberal Party administration. What he said to me as he headed for prison once more in the United States is still vivid in my memory. "Don't worry," he said, "a new world of hope will be waiting on the other side of prison!" As someone who personally witnessed True Father's noble life and walked alongside him, however, thinking of these incidents brought me overwhelming sorrow.

My whole world seemed to collapse around me when I thought of True Father's dire circumstances, imprisoned in Satan's den and having his life targeted by communists. I fervently beseeched Heaven to protect his safety and health. Only Heaven will remember these circumstances in the providence of restoration through indemnity.

The wilderness era finally ended in August of 1985 on the foundation of victory established through the sacrifice of Heung-jin, our second son, representing the True Children, and through True Father's suffering in Danbury prison. With the Day of Total Victory as a turning point, a new providence began. True Father later met Mikhail Gorbachev and Kim Il-Sung, communist leaders who were central figures in Satan's realm, and brought them to submission with Heaven's love.

On that foundation, True Father established the Women's Federation for World Peace in the position of the providential bride and placed me in the position of the first and only substantial bride in human history to attend the returning Messiah. I began to proclaim to all of heaven and earth the Second Advent of the Lord, the Messiah, the Savior and the True Parents. Based on this, I undertook the providence of mother-son cooperation for seven years while attending True Father, the center of the providence, and offered a successful conclusion to Heaven. Thus, the era of Cheon Il Guk, the Cosmic Nation of Peace and Unity, began.

On May 1, 1999, during the Day of All True Things celebration, True Father bestowed a great blessing on me. As he presented me with an award to congratulate me for being victorious in the era of mother-son cooperation, which will never be repeated in history, he firmly embraced me and whispered in my ear, "Mother, thank you for your hard work. You have scaled the summit of a great providential mountain." At that moment, I was overwhelmed with emotion and began to weep. Memories of critical moments, such as having to embrace Cain and Abel while breaking through the opposition of leftist students on Korean university campuses, and of enduring all manner of dangers and concerns during hundreds of speaking

engagements in 185 nations over seven years, flashed through my mind like a kaleidoscope as I received True Father's comforting embrace and his blessing.

Respected peace-loving leaders and my proud family members, looking back, it has truly been an arduous course of restoration through indemnity. True Parents, however, have brought a clean end to all of this. They have been victorious and have opened the gates to the era of Cheon Il Guk, in which the era of God's kingship, the era of God's direct dominion, takes root. True Parents upgraded "My Pledge" to the "Family Pledge" and brought us from the era of praying in True Parents' names to that of directly reporting to God in the name of our blessed central family. They opened the Cheon Il Guk era, a new era of the providence, amid changes that previously could not have even been imagined.

With True Parents at its center, the system of the absolutely good sovereignty under God's Kingship has been expanded vertically and horizontally with the substantiation of the culture of heart. Through the Holy Marriage Blessing Ceremony Opening the Gates of Cheon Il Guk and the Coronation of the King of the Blessed Families on the occasion of my 60th birthday in 2003, the heavenly sovereignty put down vertical roots. It has since been firmly established throughout the world through the coronation of the king of peace by 120 clans and 120 nations. With the inauguration of the Abel UN through the Universal Peace Federation, the Cheon Jeong Gung Entrance Ceremony and the Coronation of the True Parents of Heaven, Earth and Humankind were offered to Heaven. For the first time, the foundation for the substantiation of the ideal envisaged at the time of creation was firmly established. With the victory of True Parents' 50-year course, a providential jubilee year was ushered in, and we proclaimed the era of the heavenly calendar, marking 2010 as the first year of Cheon-gi.

Over the past three years, True Father did not for a single moment let go of the script of his speech, "The Settlement of the True Parents of Heaven, Earth and Humankind Who, as God's Embodiment, Proclaim the Word." He treasured this text and would explain it during Hoon Dok Hae whenever the chance arose. The following excerpts can be found under the subheading, "My final words for humankind":

These are textbooks you will have to read and study even after you go to the spirit world. They are not just teachings that come from the mind of one person; they are textbooks and teaching materials that teach the heavenly way that God has granted to His suffering children for their salvation. I have already mentioned that a life of vertical, "noontime" alignment casts no shadow. If we can all shine as we live such glowing lives, there will be no chance for the shadow of sin to be cast. Those who receive the light will be indebted to the light. I pray that we can now wipe away the tears of people in misery and poverty, and lead an illuminated life of eternal true love that dissipates all darkness.

The True Parents have achieved ultimate unity and offered and proclaimed the era of God's full transcendence, full immanence, full authority and omnipotence upon the standard of perfection, completion and conclusion.

Who is True Father?

Respected leaders of peace and beloved blessed families, as a new providential turning point and new age dawns, my greatest hope is that True Father's providential stature will solidify. Throughout his life, each second and each minute spent was precious to True Father as he invested his entire being completely for the sake of God's Will. He relentlessly traveled to every part of the globe, and even to the spirit world. I hope the cosmic and providential achievements he accumulated in victories won with his own blood, sweat and tears can become an eternal standard and example for all humankind.

First, True Father is humankind's ancestor of original goodness -- the True Parent. Adam and Eve, the first ancestors of humankind, fell and became our evil ancestors. As Jesus testified, they are the false ancestors. With Adam and Eve's Fall, God lost the originally created human beings. In other words, He lost His external form.

God carried out the providence of restoration and sent True Father as the Returning and final Messiah. Through exercising his own portion of responsibility, True Father elucidated the truth, God's Word, and he completed the providence of restoration through indemnity. Through the Marriage Blessing and the Seonghwa Blessing he opened a path to rebirth, resurrection and eternal life in the physical and spiritual worlds along which fallen humankind must walk. Consequently, the original true love, true life and true lineage, as they were at the time of creation, can only be inherited from the True Parents, the ancestors of goodness; the gateway for doing this is blessed marriage.

Second, True Father is the owner of the eternal truth, in other words, the Word. God formed the whole of creation through the Word. The Word is the truth and the substance. God's love and heart are manifested in form through the Word. Adam and Eve, humankind's false ancestors, defied God's Word and committed the Fall. They were unable to substantiate the Word. Consequently, the Messiah had to search for the Word, the truth from Heaven, as part of his mission's providence for the start.

In response to such demands of the providence, True Father elucidated the Word through enduring and overcoming intense conditions, gaining victory in separating from Satan, and through receiving God's affirmation. Throughout his life, True Father led and directed the providence with the Word. Through the Word, he suffused the world with vitality and life. He nurtured with love while completing the providence of re-creation. As a result, during the jubilee years in True Parents' course, he completed the eight great textbooks and teaching materials and established the tradition of Hoon Dok Hae. This, in turn, allowed the pathway to the firm establishment of Cheon Il Guk to open up through the Word and through love within our worldwide families. The authority of the teachings contained in the eight great textbooks and teaching materials is solely True Parents' authority, and this must be preserved as the eternal tradition, without any change, for all future generations.

Third, True Father is the one who completed God's providence of salvation. As stated in the Exposition of the Divine Principle, our history is the providence of salvation and also the providence of restoration. Due to the Fall of the first ancestors, Adam and Eve, a world emerged under an evil sovereignty with the false ancestors as the center. Humankind's misfortunes, anguish, sin and alienation and its history of war caused by all manner of conflict and hostility arose from the Fall of those first ancestors. God began the dispensation to restore the world from one of sin and evil into the ideal world envisioned at the time of creation; in other words, a world of peace overflowing with happiness, self-sacrifice, service to others and love. This dispensation has continued without ceasing even for a moment throughout the course of history.

However, the providence of salvation, which continued amid the recurring need for restoration through indemnity, was prolonged repeatedly because of the failure of central figures and groups to complete their portions of responsibility. Two thousand years ago, God's only begotten son, Jesus, came as the Messiah. He was crucified and ascended because of the people's faithlessness. He promised to return. Two thousand years later, as was intended and promised, True Father came as the returning Messiah and achieved victory in the providential course, paying the accumulated indemnity of history during his lifetime. It is no exaggeration to summarize the course of True Parents' lives as that of being in a state of constant tension and suffering. It has been a battle through life-or-death confrontations with Satan in the providence of restoration through indemnity. Thus, True Father concluded, completed and perfected the providence through a 40-year course as the Messiah, a 40-year course as the True Parent, and a ten-year course as the peace king, the king of kings.

The substantial True Parents of Heaven, Earth and Humankind

Fourth, True Father is the peace king, the king of kings. God's Will is that a peaceful, ideal world in which all people live as one great family under God be completed. This refers, on an individual level, to personal perfection through mind-body unity, and the perfection of the family through the oneness of husband and wife, parents, siblings and children. Expanding this concept, we are meant to create a world overflowing with love and peace, where our societies, our nations and the world come together as one. Since the Fall, the conflict between good and evil has been unending, repeating itself from the level of the individual to the entirety of creation. In the end, the divisions between races, nations and religions have brought unfathomable suffering to humankind.

True Parents set as their lives' providential goals the liberation of God, the salvation of humankind and the realization of a peaceful, ideal world, and they have completely invested their lives for the sake of those objectives. With religious activities aimed centrally at a revival of spirituality, True Father initiated a peace movement for all humankind, spanning the fields of politics, economics, society, culture, the arts, education, the media and sports. He indicated that a true family is the smallest unit of the Kingdom of Heaven, and he opened the gates to the true family Blessing and blessed marriage between enemies. He made the ideal of one great human family a reality through the cross-cultural and international blessed marriages, which resolve all conflicts. As a result, a coronation ceremony was held in which 120 clans and 120 nations crowned True Father as the king of peace and king of kings. Humanity's dream is now becoming a reality.

Fifth, True Parents perfected God's position as the True Parent of Heaven, Earth and Humankind, and for the first time on earth achieved the perfection that was envisioned at the time of creation. True Father had begun the providence of restoration through indemnity from the position of a servant of servants. Following each victory, Satan's sovereignty was gradually eroded, while God's stature was increasingly elevated toward its level at the time of creation. Two thousand years ago, Jesus revealed that God was our Father. You are aware that because of this Jesus was accused of blaspheming God, and he suffered the ordeal of the cross. True Parents, however, substantially fulfilled restoration through indemnity on earth and restored honor and glory to God as the original Creator; in other words, as the True Parent who governs heaven, earth and humankind.

In this way, True Parents' providential stature evolved according to the standard of the providence, and on that foundation God's liberation and complete freedom was achieved. From the position of the Messiah and up through the levels of True Parents, the Parents of Heaven and Earth, the Parents of Heaven, Earth

and Humankind, the King of the Blessed Families, the King of Peace, and the King of Kings, True Father proclaimed, in 2010, the settlement of the True Parents of Heaven, Earth and Humankind. That is, God is the incorporeal True Parent of Heaven, Earth and Humankind, whereas True Parents are established as the corporeal True Parents of Heaven, Earth and Humankind to complete and manifest God's true and essential nature in substance.

Beloved members, the suffering that True Father and I experienced in the providential course of restoration through indemnity, a course with which not even Heaven could interfere, is beyond imagination. We even had to offer four children of the True Family as sacrificial offerings for the providence. Who, indeed, would dare say they can comprehend this painful course of restoration through indemnity? I have dedicated my life, sharing the joys and pains of life with True Father as his companion, overcoming innumerable trials and difficulties. On that victorious foundation, we, the True Parents, gained, in a providential dimension, the right of equality, the right to live together and the right of holding the same position as bestowed on us by Heaven.

Our future path

Respected guests from home and abroad and beloved blessed families throughout the world, according to heavenly law, True Father will now make the spirit world his base and carry out the providence to expand Cheon Il Guk while freely traveling between the spiritual and physical worlds. True Father will come down to the physical world as the substantial manifestation of the God of Night and shall preside over the providence in a state of oneness of heart, body, harmony and mind with True Mother, who shall continue to preside over the providence on earth as the substantial manifestation of the God of Day. Through the victory of Foundation Day, Father will be with you in re-building the original Garden of Eden on earth. There is no stopping Heaven's providence.

At this new transition point in this historic providence, I want to make clear that I shall inherit True Father's victorious foundation and stand in the forefront to lead the providence on earth. In so doing, I would like to convey the following to everyone:

First, we must absolutely value the tradition established by True Parents as much as we value our own lives, and pass these down to our descendants, the future generations. True Parents established the tradition of love and heart, the Word and principles, the rules and regulations of our tradition, and the tradition of the culture of heart. The Hoon Dok Hae tradition of reading the Word, which is the crystallization of True Parents' course in the providence of restoration through indemnity, should become the central practice in each family as well as in the churches and any gathering centered on Heaven. At the same time, we must go forward in building a new order on earth. Please never forget True Parents' tradition that the structure and tradition of our organization creates a well-ordered unity centered on the True Family and Abel figures, with True Parents at the center.

Second, we must realize the ideal of the blessed family with which Heaven has blessed us. The family is the cradle of true love, true life and true lineage and the basis upon which the purpose God envisaged at the time of creation is realized. Based on the eight verses of the Family Pledge, you should uphold, through absolute faith, the tradition of maintaining the good lineage. Our vision for peace evokes pure love, happy families and a peaceful world. Children should be raised and nurtured with love and with the Word within a tradition of conjugal oneness by parents who attend Heaven with absolute love. Through Hoon Dok Hae, you should foster the firm establishment of the Cheon Il Guk order in your families and fulfill the ideal blessing, in which the tradition of heart can take root both vertically and horizontally under the standard of "noontime" settlement.

Third, you have all received the benefit of being tribal messiahs. Thus, you must work to fulfill that mission and responsibility until the time that Cheon Il Guk is completed on earth. The chance to be a tribal messiah is the greatest of all blessings given to you by True Parents, because fallen people could not be appointed tribal messiahs were it not for the foundation of victory in the providence of restoration through indemnity. That is why True Parents have consistently emphasized the tribal messiah mission during their lifelong governance of the providence.

The physical and spiritual completion of Cheon Il Guk on earth becomes possible when tribal messiahs fulfill their missions, passing on to each clan the Word, participation in the marriage Blessing and a lifestyle of living for the sake of others. Your clans would thereby establish the sovereignty of goodness and realize a world of peace, one great human family. When a victorious foundation is established in each clan, the Abel UN will automatically be safely established on that foundation and the sovereignty of goodness will be completed.

Fourth, all of us must create a community based on the culture of heart characterized by harmony and unity, with True Parents and the True Family at the center. Each of you, without exception, found the path of God's Will because you were chosen by Heaven, based on the merits of your ancestors and because of your own character. You faced immeasurable persecution in order to follow True Parents until entering

this realm of victory today. That makes us all part of a single family, a community of heart centered on one Parent. Division and conflict continue to afflict the world, but the Unification movement can become brothers and sisters who can easily transcend race, national borders and any other barriers. If you can live an exemplary life of giving to others and living for others' sake, this dream will surely come true. Especially as we are in this time of great transition in the providence, I ask that you bear this in mind and engrave in your hearts that we must become one with True Parents.

Respected peace-loving leaders and beloved members of our Unification movement, True Father, in the spirit world, is always with us. He exists without corporeal form, but he will never leave our sides even for a moment. What do you think he desires from us at this time? It is to march forward without pausing. God's providence must continue until all people are centered on True Parents and a culture of heart overflowing with love and peace takes root, thereby establishing a new order. Moreover, based on the victory of Foundation Day, we should further advance, instill such great hope in the world for the sake of the future, and offer great glory to Heaven and to True Parents.

Beloved members, I shall be faithful to True Father's life and tradition. He set the example for us and led by example his entire life, doing his absolute best to achieve victory in the providence. The requests I have conveyed to you today are True Father's last words as he was departing for the spirit world. I sincerely pray that you will engrave them deeply in your hearts and that you will all become victorious. I pray that God's blessings and love will be forever with you, your families and your nations.

Thank you very much.

Chapter 2: Cheon Il Guk Foundation Day: Advancing Toward a Future Full of Hope

This speech was delivered by Peter Hyo-yul Kim, vice chairman of the Mission Foundation, representing Hak Ja Han Moon on September 23, 2013, the 21st day following the Seonghwa of Reverend Sun Myung Moon, at Cheon Jeong Gung, Korea.

My beloved members, upon True Father's ascension, you all pledged in front of Heaven to do your best with deep love and devotion. We remember our hearts as we asked him to please not worry about what is happening in the physical world and to ascend to the spirit world comfortably.

True Father, who fought against time

All his life, Father did not care about himself, but instead dedicated himself wholeheartedly to the liberation of God and the salvation of humanity. He, therefore, left behind him many remarkable accomplishments. Father liberated God by exercising the prerogative given only to the True Parents, and he opened wide the way for God to directly govern the earthly world and the spiritual world. With this single-minded heart and will, he lived only for the sake of others, not looking after his own body. Never wasting a single minute or second of his life, he lived every moment with the feeling that he did not have enough time.

Many were the times, therefore, when he missed meals. Father could not even think about taking the rest his physical body desperately needed. Since he was born with a healthy body, if Father had taken care of himself, he could have lived an even longer life. During the last few years, however, he would say that each day felt like a thousand years; that is how busy he was.

He really did not want to go to the hospital at this time, and since he was in charge of everything, I could not help him in any way. In particular, when he was traveling abroad he traveled from east to west and back rather than from north to south. He should have avoided long-distance travel if possible; if necessary, he could have gone back and forth once every two or three years. That was the medical opinion. However, in the past year alone Father traveled to and from the United States eight times. Why did he lead such a life?

He had set the date for Foundation Day, but he knew that he would pass into the spirit world before that day. That is why his lifestyle was one of not wasting even a minute or a second of his life. Knowing this, I wished to stop him with any excuse I could think of. Sometimes, I told him that I wasn't well enough to travel with him. He would then reply that he would go by himself. In this way, he continued to live a taxing life.

Beloved members, just as the cars we ride in and the equipment we use in factories need to be oiled and maintained to last longer, we also need to make effort to maintain our youth in any way we can before our bodies age. Such is the era we are living in, isn't it? Father, however, lived his life beyond all such cares. He followed a schedule of overexerting himself, speaking for more than ten hours during Hoon Dok Hae sessions and visiting Geomun Island or Yeosu by helicopter. Overstraining himself repeatedly in such a way, in the end, he caught a cold. Catching a cold at that age is a most fearful thing.

Though he should have gone to the hospital and done something about it right away, some time passed before he would go. The cold worsened and developed into pneumonia. His lungs became weak, and in the end, his condition worsened and complications set in. Though he did not want it, finally he had to be admitted to the hospital, by which time he had become very weak.

I am sorry that I had to let him go without making him more comfortable

In early August, after all kinds of tests had been carried out over a period of ten days or so, he wanted to leave the hospital for a while. He found it difficult to stay in the hospital, saying that it felt like a prison. We had no choice but to have him discharged. That was on August 12. After leaving the hospital, during the one day he stayed in Cheon Jeong Gung, Father told his assistants, "I want to eat with Mother today." I usually sat next to him during meals, but on that day, he said, "I want to eat sitting face to face with Mother so I can see her face. So, we set the table accordingly. However, Father stared at my face for a long time instead of eating. I believe he was engraving my face in his heart. I felt tears welling up inside of me, but on the outside I maintained a smiling face and asked him to try this dish or that, saying to him, "This one is quite good, and that is also delicious."

After that experience, I became more serious than ever, and I strongly wanted to make him take a nap. He, however, pressed his staff members to accompany him as he hurriedly visited various parts of Cheon Jeong Gung. August 13 was an extremely sunny day. Despite the hot sun, and even though he had to be accompanied by an oxygen tank almost as tall as a man, he insisted on looking around the palace. Father did a tour of Cheon Jeong Gung. He visited the Cheong Shim Middle and High School and the nearby small park, and drove around the Cheong Shim Peace World Center and the Chung Pyung training center.

He then came and sat in the sitting room in Cheon Jeong Gung and asked for a digital recorder. Holding the recorder in his hand, Father thought deeply for about ten minutes and then spoke while recording what he said. As you may know from having heard his recorded voice, Father gave the same message three times on that day -- in the sitting room, in the master bedroom, and in Cheong Shim Hospital. He said, "Everything is done! Everything is done!" He then went on to pray, struggling for breath, "I will return everything to Heaven." He emphasized, "I have brought things to conclusion, completion and perfection;" and he took my hand and said, "Mother, thank you! Mother, please take care of things!" What meaning could be attributed to his uttering such words? Every now and then, he said such things as, "The time has come for me to go. I know when I will pass away." I am sure that during this time he was making his final preparations.

What I am relating to you is only a small part of what happened before Father ascended; in truth, I experienced much more with Father during those days. When we had our meals, we usually sat next to each other, and he would be aware of my presence and would hold my hand firmly in his as he ate.

Whenever I think about such things, I am very sorry, and it hurts my heart to think that I let him go without making him more comfortable. When I asked him to rest, he sometimes said, "I want to lay my head in your lap, Mother," and he would take a very short nap. Of late, he had been doing things he had never done when he was healthy. Father, who had lived his whole life more energetically than anyone else, wished to stay close to me at all times when he became less well, and needed me and depended on me like a child does his mother.

Repay the love and grace you received from True Father

Yesterday, I was told that a member had mentioned feeling empty after Father passed away and was missing him so much, and that if she could see my face she would be strengthened; so, she had communicated a sincere plea for me to come to Cheon Bok Gung. Why am I unable to go there? I am still in the middle of the 40-day period of preparing meals for True Father, today being the 21st day. Even while working in heaven, Father comes at mealtimes without fail. We have set the times to offer him meals as 7:00 a.m., 12:00 noon, and 6:00 p.m. While on earth, he had been unable to follow such a schedule, but after passing into the spirit world, he always comes on time. I can actually feel it.

Every day, I converse with Father. I explain to him about the soybean-paste soup and side-dishes he had enjoyed during his time on earth and ask him to please help himself to them. Since I am following a tradition to prepare and offer these meals to him three times a day, I have no personal free time. During Father's lifetime, I was never able to serve him his meals on time. That is why I must at least devote myself to this task during this time.

Dear members, at the moment of Father's ascension, I promised Father that I would work to fulfill all that he had desired to do for humanity until my last day on earth. That is why I am busy these days. I need to reorganize Korea's presently complicated situation, and I intend to establish the tradition of marching forward centering on spirit and truth in our Unification Church. With the goal of nurturing our church to become a spontaneous one, I am receiving reports from many of our church officials and leaders and making new plans. Therefore, I ask you to please wait just a little while longer.

Given that the Lord at his Second Coming, the Savior, the Messiah, and the True Parent who came to this world after a wait of 6,000 years has now ascended to the spirit world, do you think 40 days of devotion is enough? Would 100 days of devotion be enough? There is no limit to attendance through religious devotion. Henceforth, I hope you will understand that everything that is carried out in Korea from this day onward will be centered on True Mother.

Our first goal is to do our absolute best and fight at the risk of our lives to firmly establish Cheon Il Guk by Foundation Day. I hope you will not forget that the responsibility to bring this nation and all its citizens to receive the marriage Blessing from True Parents lies with you. Only by working a hundred times or a thousand times harder than before can you repay the love and grace you have received from True Father.

Dear members, we will now make our Unification Church a living and breathing church, as it was in the early days. We will develop it into a spontaneous, creative and dynamic church, unrestricted by numbers or systems. We will make it into a church centered on the Principle and on love, which will be like a nest with the warmth of a mother's embrace that will make all of us wish to go there all the time and always remain there. As in the beginning time, we will make it so that the sound of Divine Principle lectures is constantly heard in our churches.

I hope all of you will be grateful for the work you do day by day and that you will be blessed. Please achieve the best results of your life. Foundation Day is not far off now. Once again, I ask all of you to please become such people.

Chapter 3: The New Culture of Heart Revolution

This speech was given at a celebration of the 40th Anniversary of the Yankee Stadium Rally on June 5, 2015, on the lawn of the Belvedere Training Center in New York.

Beloved members, blessed families, Ambassadors for Peace, members of the American Clergy Leadership Conference, I am very happy to meet you here today. Since we have gathered today to celebrate the 40th anniversary of the Yankee Stadium Rally, there is something I would like us to reflect upon. Let us think about what kind of hope Heavenly Parent and True Parents have for America right now.

After creating the environment for them to live in, God created our first ancestors, Adam and Eve, who were to fulfill His dream. He especially gave human beings their portion of responsibility. However, because Adam and Eve fell during their growth period, God's dream could not be realized. For God, who is omniscient and absolute, the beginning and the end must be the same. There can be no failure. That is why Heaven had no choice but to begin restoration through indemnity in search of human beings who would unite with God, while enduring a tremendous course of indemnity filled with suffering and hardships. Therefore, over the long course of restoration history, God established the Israelites as the chosen people.

Finally, after 4,000 years, God sent his only begotten son, Jesus Christ, who was to have realized God's dream and the ideal for human beings. However, his mother Mary did not fulfill her responsibility. Other people close to Jesus, Joseph's family, Zachariah's family, the people of Israel, and the Jewish people, also did not fulfill their responsibilities. Jesus, who lost this environment, worked until he was 30 years old as a carpenter's assistant and then began his public ministry. Yet the twelve disciples could not follow the path as Jesus' representatives. Jesus, who had lost everything, had to take the path of the cross. Before he died, he said he would come again and hold the Marriage Supper of the Lamb.

Jesus had come as the only begotten son of God. If the only begotten daughter of God had appeared at that time, Jesus would have been able to fulfill God's dream. However, that did not happen. The 2,000-year Christian history was the providential history in search of the only begotten daughter of God. Christians today are unaware of this truth.

When God gives responsibilities to or establishes a people, but they fail in their responsibilities, God does not continue His work through them. He finds a different people. Since 400 B.C., in Asia there was the Han kingdom of the Dongi people; Heaven chose a nation and a leader of the highest level from the fallen world. The Korean people loved peace and they loved freedom; they respected their parents and respected Heaven. Just as God prepared the Israelites for 4,000 years in the past, He chose and established the Korean people as the people among whom the only begotten daughter of God could be born.

Heaven's providential history

Please think about this. In 1945, Korea was liberated from Japan with Japan's defeat in World War II. Before that, Korea did not have a significant international standing. However, at the time of its liberation,

Korea was divided at the 38th parallel between communism and democracy. Soon after, in 1950, the Korean War broke out. I was born in 1943 as Heaven led the providence in search of the only begotten daughter which was central to the essential preparations for the Second Coming of the Lord. Through the foundation of Christianity in Korea, I was selected and I was born.

That is why Satan attempted to kill me, saying, "I am ruined because of your birth. I must kill you." However, Dae Mo-Nim battled with Satan spiritually and was victorious. I was born in what is now North Korea. When I was very young, Korea was separated into democratic and communistic areas at the time of its liberation from Japan, and the situation in the country was not stable.

Furthermore, Christianity had come to Korea just a little more than 100 years earlier. Nearly all the Christians at that time were waiting for the returning Lord to come on clouds. However, there were many spirit-led churches in the area around Pyongyang who believed that the returning Lord would come in the flesh. These groups believed that the returning Lord would come to Pyongyang. With Korea divided into North and South and the forces of democracy and communism still in conflict, it was not safe for me to remain in North Korea, so Heaven guided my maternal uncle to go abroad to study in Japan.

After my uncle completed his studies in Japan, he was expected to return to his hometown in the North, but instead, we received a telegram saying he had enlisted in the South Korean Army. Thus, my grandmother, out of maternal love, said we should go to him; so, my grandmother, my mother, and I, three women, traveled south. Two years after I came south, the Korean War erupted. What does this tell us? There are situations that we cannot solve with human effort alone. Heaven had to work to protect the position, the life, of the only begotten daughter who appeared for the first time in 6,000 years. That is why Heaven prepared that environment and led me to the South.

However, in that same situation, God told True Father to go to the North. Why was that? God also had to confirm the person in the position of the returning Lord, the position of the only begotten son of God. Jesus had appeared to Father when Father was 16 and asked him to complete Jesus' unfulfilled mission. In order to do this, Father had to restore through indemnity Jesus' 33-year life course. And during that time, he also had to uncover the message that God wanted to teach all of humankind. Father successfully completed all of these providential responsibilities, and in 1960, he met the only begotten daughter and the Marriage Supper of the Lamb was held. God's providence is truly profound.

It is time for a new culture of heart revolution

Heaven brought about the birth of the returning Lord and the True Parents, and laid the foundation in the satanic world for the providence to unfold. That was the motivation that led to America's preparation as a leading nation.

In the 17th Century, King James of England had the Bible translated into English so that common citizens could read it. Even then, Christianity was unaware of the true center of the providence, as if it were a shell without a core. Unaware of its role in the providence, Christianity developed various systems and laws under which people could not lead their lives of faith freely.

Therefore, the Puritans began following their own path, seeking a place where they could freely practice their faith and attend God. That is how America was founded. America had previous leaders before the Puritans came; however, Heaven took the side of the Puritans and blessed America abundantly so that the foundation for the returning Lord could be established. During the Second World War, Heaven raised America to a position in which it could embrace the entire world. America attained a status similar to that of the Roman Empire 2,000 years earlier.

America should have created the environment to receive and attend the returning Lord not only in America but also throughout the world. However, America came to be led by groups focused on their own interests rather than on working for the sake of God's Will and the overall welfare of the world. As America lost sight of its original nature and essence and became corrupt, True Parents came to reawaken America; they led the providence that unfolded in America in order to complete God's providence and the global providence.

Today we are celebrating the 40th anniversary of the Yankee Stadium Rally. Back then, Father invested his heart and soul into hosting rallies to give messages that would inspire and teach the young people and leaders of America, even though America's environment at that time was paralyzed. I know that many long-time Unificationists who worked with True Parents on the front line at that time are here today.

What path should America take today? When we look at all the external issues arising, America is growing apart from God. What should you who are alive in this present era, do? What is Heaven's wish? Heavenly Parent's dream, True Parents' dream, is to realize one family under God, to embrace all 7.3 billion people of the world and to form a world of happiness and peace. For the first time in 6,000 years, the dream Heaven has yearned for can be realized through children who could be blessed due to the

advent of True Parents.

The fastest way to accomplish Heavenly Parent's dream

It is time now for us to begin a new revolution to create a culture of heart so that the people of America begin living in deep gratitude to Heavenly Parent and True Parents for their hard work and love. It is time for Americans to live such a life and become such a nation, embodying filial piety and loyalty in front of Heavenly Parent's infinite love. America must not forget that it should be the center of this revolution! America has been proclaimed the eldest son nation by True Parents. True Parents are leading a providence that reaches more than 200 countries all around the world. Among all those nations, it is your country that stands in the eldest son position. To bring happiness to your Parent, as filial children, you should step up to fulfill your position as the eldest son by embracing and supporting all your brothers and sisters around the world. America must not focus on its own happiness. The eldest son should bring happiness to the Parents by uniting all the brothers and sisters and guiding them so that they can all live in happiness together. What do you think? Is that the direction America is headed in today?

While the Americans who are attending True Parents are moving in that direction, the country as a whole is not. Not all American politicians or citizens share this mind-set. Many of them are centered on their own interests, or those of their constituency or their own nation, rather than the needs of the world. However, America cannot prosper in the world in isolation. The whole world must prosper together. I hope that you can become people who can teach that. You should boldly testify about True Parents. Be proud of True Parents. That is the quickest way to realize humanity's dream and Heavenly Parent's dream.

When I came here today, my mind was filled with many thoughts. I hope all of you can become one with True Parents, and that this nation can fulfill God's wish and dream. However, I am aware that many issues still need to be resolved. I have determined that I will realize this dream without fail. What about you? Centering on Chung Pyung, Korea, I will uphold True Parents' achievements so that they can shine brightly for all the people of the world, for your future generations and for the future world. Will you join me in this?

For all of us, each day is a day filled with hope, each day is a day of progress, each day is a day of happiness. I hope that all of you can share and take part in this life. Before Heaven, I offer my blessing on America and implore America to become a nation that Heaven remembers and a nation that all the world's people can be proud of.

Chapter 4: Building a World of True Love, True Happiness and True Peace

This speech was given at a rally commemorating the 40th Anniversary of the God Bless America Festival at the Washington Monument, on September 17, 2016, at the Washington Monument, Washington, D.C.

Distinguished leaders, UPF Ambassadors for Peace, members of the American Clergy Leadership Conference; beloved blessed families and members of the Family Federation for World Peace and Unification! Thank you for joining this very historic program in honor of the 40th anniversary of the Washington Monument rally, held in 1976 to help revive America on the occasion of America's bicentennial.

God and True Parents' hope for America

The speech that my late husband, the Reverend Sun Myung Moon, delivered 40 years ago at that rally was entitled "America and God's Will." This message conveyed the essence of God's Will for this nation and highlighted the core teachings that have been the focus of our shared ministry for well over 50 years.

Today, just as on that memorable evening 40 years ago, we have gathered to ask the most important question: What is the Will of God, our Heavenly Parent and of True Parents for America?

Respected leaders!

I remember that day, 40 years ago, as if it were yesterday. The words Reverend Moon so passionately spoke are inscribed deep within my heart. They truly are the remedy that this nation needs in order to heal itself. My husband poured his entire heart and soul into the message he delivered, believing that the very destiny of this nation was at stake. God had called us to America to awaken this nation to its true mission and purpose: to be a beacon of hope and guidance for the world.

So many nights I have prayed for this nation and its people, crying out in hopes that America and the American people can embrace the vision my husband shared on that day 40 years ago! Unfortunately, many have not had "eyes to see, or ears to hear;" and yet, we never gave up. I was always with my husband, especially during the darkest times. We lived each and every moment of our lives in service to

the Will of our Heavenly Parent.

Beloved leaders! Tragically, our current world does not manifest God's original, heavenly ideal. On the contrary, the individuals, families, societies, and nations of our world continue to experience division and conflict. Terrorism, gun violence, broken families, poverty, injustice and the severe degradation of our beautiful planet that is threatening human well-being make the headlines on a daily basis.

When God, the vertical True Parent of humankind, sees the gap between His ideal and our current reality, and witnesses the suffering of His sons and daughters, His heart is burdened with grief and pain. As the horizontal True Parents of humankind, Reverend Moon and I profoundly understand and share in God's grieving heart.

Respected leaders! God longs to restore humanity and to establish one universal family under God, creating a global culture of heart and true love, centering on True Parents. The providence of God is fulfilled only on the foundation of the fulfillment of our own portion of responsibility. If we, as God's sons and daughters, respond to God's Will and take action, history moves forward toward restoration and, ultimately, the fulfillment of God's original Will. However, if we fail to recognize or respond to God's Will, God's providence is blocked and prolonged.

Each one of you, especially the religious leaders, must understand and remember this point. It has been the primary mission and purpose of religion, led by prophets and men and women of faith, to lead the way in fulfilling God's ideal. This was the mission of Jesus and the essence of what he taught.

As we know, even though Jesus was the only begotten son and Messiah, he faced fierce opposition and rejection. Ultimately, contrary to his original mission, he tearfully went the way of the cross, and the complete fulfillment of God's Will was not achieved at that time. The fulfillment of the providence that God had so lovingly prepared over 4,000 biblical years, with blood, sweat and tears, had to be postponed.

Nevertheless, as the original True Parent of humankind, God could not abandon his children. A new dispensation for the salvation of humanity began. Now, please understand that God does not have a magic wand that can simply transform this world. God's providence always demands indemnity and the fulfillment of the human portion of responsibility, which requires our understanding of and our dutiful response to His Will.

Respected leaders! When looking at the history of the providence, we see that no matter what setback or opposition it encounters, God's providence continues! This is because God's heart of true love for His beloved children is eternal and absolute. For this reason, even after Jesus' ascension, Christianity spread throughout the world with Heaven's blessing, laying the foundation for the completion of God's providence. Indeed, just as with Rome at the time of Jesus, this nation of America was formed, protected and guided by Heaven so that God's providence could advance toward that end.

Understanding God's purpose for America, my husband and I came to this nation in 1971 with a clear mission. We came and invested our heart and soul to awaken this nation so that it could fulfill its mission and responsibility!

We could see that America was losing its way; its moral and spiritual foundation was in decline. We came here with a heart of desperation, prepared to give our lives. God had called us to America as firefighters to put out the flames of suffering and corruption, and as doctors to heal its wounds. We gave up everything to focus on this mission. Our family faced relentless persecution and opposition. Our children paid a very high price. Yet, we were determined to risk our lives and everything we had for the sake of God's Will, centered on the ideal of sacrificial true love.

America must fulfill its responsibility

Beloved leaders! You have been witnesses to the lives my husband and I have led. You have witnessed the kind of lives we led to realize God's Will. You have also witnessed the lives we led in the midst of persecution to awaken this blessed land of America to its God-given mission and to help it overcome the challenges it faces. I believe that you know the truth, that you have "eyes to see and ears to hear" and know for whose sake and for what purpose we dedicated our lives. Who can deny that America today is in great need of a spiritual awakening? The Yankee Stadium and Washington Monument rallies we convened in 1976, along with countless others over these four decades, were designed to awaken America to fulfill its providential responsibility.

Ladies and gentlemen! One of my saddest memories I have is the fact that my husband was unjustly imprisoned in Danbury, as a result of prejudice and ignorance. The man who gave his life for this nation faced humiliation and rejection. Seeing this miserable situation, God, our Heavenly Parent, wept.

Respected leaders! God has abundantly blessed America, but not for its own sake alone. America was

called to serve God's providence as a true "elder son" nation that lives for the sake of other nations; America was called to help usher in a worldwide awakening that would open the way for a global culture of heart to emerge, one family under God.

On this auspicious day, I have an urgent message to convey to this blessed elder nation of America: "America, I proclaim and call upon you today to arise once more! You must not fail in your responsibility to serve God's providence!" For the sake of all those patriots who died for this nation, for the sake of the Pilgrim fathers who braved countless hardships in search of religious freedom, and for the sake of your ancestors, America must not fail to live up to its responsibility.

Beloved leaders! Ladies and gentlemen! We stand at a very serious time in this nation's history. Indeed, we are at a very serious point in the history of our world. To overcome this challenge and help realize God's ideal, I call upon Christian leaders, and all other religious leaders, to awaken and stand firm on behalf of God's Will. We must join together, going beyond the boundaries of race, ethnicity, gender, status, culture, belief and religion to form one family under God. I also call upon the legislators of this nation to set aside partisanship, and to move toward collaboration for the public good of the nation and for the sake of the entire world. Public servants must be awakened in the same way that spiritual leaders must be awakened to a life of service, living for the sake of others. That is the essence of good governance.

Respected leaders! Recently, on the foundation of the Universal Peace Federation, I launched the International Association of Parliamentarians for Peace. UPF is currently carrying out a series of International Leadership Conferences to launch the parliamentarians' association in the Asia-Pacific Region, in Africa, Europe, the Middle East, and Central and South America, culminating in December with a world level ILC in Washington, DC. These ILC programs are igniting enthusiasm among parliamentarians, who are representatives directly elected by the people, calling each one to transcend national interests and work together to realize a global community based on interdependence, mutual prosperity and universally shared values. I hope that many members of Congress can encourage and support this initiative and will work with parliamentarians from 194 nations in a spirit of harmony and cooperation to solve our serious global problems, such as climate change, the rise of violent extremism and the growing divisions among nations, peoples and religions. America should be the elder brother in unifying the peoples and nations of the world into one family under God.

Let us pledge to work together for God's providence

Respected leaders! Everything my husband and I have invested in this nation is for the sake of God's Will. God is looking to us at this time. God has not given up on this nation. However, God cannot wait forever.

The world is moving 180 degrees away from God's Will. God needs not only individuals but an entire nation to stand on His side and be his agent of change and transformation, centered on true love. Therefore, let us pledge to work together for the sake of God's providence, and for the sake of all 7.3 billion people on this Earth.

Will you do that? Can our Heavenly Parent trust your resolve and determination? If your answer is, "Yes!" Let us show our determination by giving a big round of applause to God and True Parents.

Beloved leaders! We have gathered here today not just to honor the events of 40 years ago, but to bring that work to a conclusion. There is no time to delay. It is time for us to overcome any attachment to individualism. It is time to live and work to love, care, serve and harmonize together as one family under God. If we unite centering on God and True Parents and work together, we can build a world of true love, true joy and true harmony. This is America's mission! Let us build the kingdom of God, right here in America, and let us spread true peace throughout the world.

God, our vertical True Parent, is here with us today. Also, my late husband and our True Father is surely present here today. I would like to ask you once more to pray and reflect deeply on this message. Please search your heart so that you will come to know and follow the Will of God and True Father for this nation. Their hearts are aching, and they are hoping that each one of you will rise up to lead America in a new direction, that it may become one nation under God, a nation that liberates not only the suffering heart of humanity, but also the painful suffering heart of our Heavenly Parent, who has longed for the day when all His sons and daughters can be embraced as His true children.

Let us be the ones who fulfill God and True Parents' Will at this crucial time in history. May God bless you and your families, and forevermore, may God bless America. Aju!

Chapter 5: Cheon Il Guk Foundation Day and Our Hope

This speech was given at rallies in Japan for Inheritance and Accomplishment in the Age of Liberation Opened by the Victory of the True Parents of Heaven, Earth and Humankind between

March 6 and March 11, 2012.

Distinguished guests from home and abroad! Beloved members of the Unification Church! It is a great delight to be back here in Japan, five years after my last visit in 2007. I would first like to offer words of comfort from my deepest heart to the nation of Japan, the Japanese citizens, and the members of our church in Japan, for the severe harm they have suffered due to the great earthquake in March of last year, as well as from this year's avalanche.

This year marks the 20th anniversary of the founding of the Women's Federation for World Peace (WFWP). As I look back on the footprints we have left behind in history, I would like to return glory to our Heavenly Father for His work behind the scenes to help WFWP develop and grow into a global organization. In addition, I would also like to express my deepest gratitude to our members, especially our Japanese members, for the hard work they are carrying out in various parts of the world.

On this day, I would like to speak to you under the title of "Cheon Il Guk Foundation Day and Our Hope," based on the speech given by True Father at the Cosmic Assemblies for the Settlement of the True Parents of Heaven, Earth and Humankind Who, as God's Embodiment, Proclaim the Word.

In April 1992, in Seoul, Korea, True Parents declared the advent of the global era of women through the Founding Rally of the Women's Federation for World Peace, attended by women representatives from 72 nations around the world and 150,000 women of Korea.

That day marked the beginning of great steps of tremendous significance being taken in the global history of women. This was because it was the point of global transition through which the main role of developing and leading history was handed over from men to women.

At the time, True Father emphasized, "The true workers who are to bring an end to the world of wars and violence, oppression, exploitation and crimes, and who are to realize an ideal world overflowing with peace, love and freedom, are the women of this era." He went on to speak words of encouragement to the women, telling them to become women leaders that can lead a new peace movement, armed with the fundamental ideologies of WFWP, that is, head-wing ideology and Godism.

As, following the Will of Heaven, True Father walked the path of righteousness, upon which he had had to endure persecution and imprisonment from unrighteous powers, he resolved time and again to begin a new peace movement led by conscientious and righteous women.

Moreover, through his keynote speech, True Father entreated, "The time has now come for women to establish the model of a true mother, true wife and true daughter, and thus fulfill an ideal family through the true love movement of living for the sake of their husbands and children."

Through these words he clarified that WFWP is not a movement for women alone, but rather the movement of bringing together ideal families to establish ideal nations and ultimately an ideal world. After the founding rally we embarked on a world tour, beginning with a speaking tour carried out in major cities of Korea, Japan and the United States and eight major cities in Europe, and thereafter, through Moscow, to Oceania, Africa, Asia, and China. This was in order to lay a worldwide foundation for the organization and activities of WFWP. Until then, I had merely been in the position to follow in the footsteps of True Father as he established traditions of victory. From that moment on, however, I stood on equal ground as True Mother, and I proclaimed worldwide for the first time in history the liberation of women.

What is more, we presented the head-wing ideology of True Parents based on Godism, which played a decisive role in opening the gates to the post-Cold War era as the great principles for the construction of an eternal world of peace. It is the mission of the Messiah and Savior to teach the way to bring an end to the sinful history, which became entangled when humankind lost the way of true parents, true husband and wife and true children.

Wherever I went, I clarified before all of heaven and earth that True Father has dedicated his whole life to pioneering the path of the Messiah and True Parents. Because Adam and Eve fell in the family, restoration also needs to be achieved in the family. By becoming one with the family of True Parents, it becomes possible to achieve the restoration of the family and become a perfected victor. We can then go on to restore the tribe and the nation, and furthermore, to accomplish the unification of the world and the unification of heaven and earth, and thus bring about the era of peace and prosperity centered on God.

True Father installed me as the representative of Eve, and he made public not only the origin of the Fall but also the parables in the Bible related to the Fall and all secrets in history. This was because it was necessary for him to personally announce worldwide every sin committed by Eve. It was truly miraculous that, in the short period of three months, we visited various parts of the global village and successfully held a women's rally in 113 cities of the world. We cannot but reflect on how great and inevitable the

providential significance of the founding of WFWP was.

Thanks to such devoted efforts, in the first year of its founding WFWP already had a solid organization and the foundation for activities in Korea and the rest of the world. Our members around the world are working hard to realize our founding spirit: "Let us form families of true love based on the maternal love of women and construct sound societies and a peaceful world."

The role of women in the Era After the Coming of Heaven

Ladies and gentlemen, rallies titled "the Cosmic Assembly for the Settlement of the True Parents of Heaven, Earth and Humankind Who, as God's Embodiment, Proclaim the Word" were carried out first in Korea, followed by eight nations in Europe, in the United States and in Nigeria. This world tour is being held to declare the final conclusion and completion of the history of the providence of restoration during the lives of True Parents. The path taken by the True Parents shall serve as a tradition and as a historic example; thus, I am proclaiming that all of you should model your life course on this path, become families that pledge to inherit and fulfill the Will of God that True Parents have already accomplished and be true to this pledge.

On March 16, 2011 (lunar calendar), True Father and I began our 52nd year of marriage. On that occasion, we brought to a close the Era Before the Coming of Heaven, which was marked by sin and atonement through indemnity, and proclaimed the Era After the Coming of Heaven through which a new heaven and new earth will be realized through a return to true love. Through this tour, we are developing a lifestyle befitting the Era After the Coming of Heaven. Please engrave this in your hearts.

The details of True Father's and Parents' life course have already been disclosed and conveyed to you through my husband's autobiography. I pray that you will all become the representatives and heirs of True Parents before the conclusion of The Cosmic Assembly for the Settlement of the True Parents of Heaven, Earth and Humankind Who, as God's Embodiment, Proclaim the Word world tour. Please take heed of the autobiography, which is a record of my husband's life's work to enable the True Parents to succeed in their mission during their time on this earth, and please build on his achievements. Please also inherit the teachings we have bestowed upon this world. In doing so, I pray that you will surely be triumphant in your own course of life.

As the True Parents have done, you too should become heavenly bridges for all your relatives and the members of your clan that are around you, and also a God-centered leader who can guide your clan to God's Kingdom. I ask that you take this proclamation of True Parents to heart and pledge to put it into practice.

With the declaration of the advent of the new era of women, True Parents have organized new women's movements centered on the true love of God in various parts of the world.

Local chapters of WFWP are carrying out a variety of social and educational programs for the establishment of true family ethics, including: volunteer work and sharing campaigns for our neighbors and societies, the UN reform movement that includes the accomplishment of the UN Millennium Development Goals and international exchanges and joint activities, the 1% Love Share Project for North Korea, and the campaign for the reconciliation and reunification of North and South Korea. In addition, local chapters in nations across the world are carrying out various activities adapted to their local circumstances and situations.

During 1994, some 160,000 sisterly ties between Korean and Japanese women were made over 38 bridge of peace sessions. This was followed by bridge of peace sisterhood ceremonies between American and Japanese women in commemoration of the 50th anniversary of the ending of World War II held the following year, which led to 20,000 American and Japanese sisterly ties. This movement was later expanded to include sisterly ties between black and white American women.

The sight of women from enemy nations embracing and making peace with each other centering on the true love of God is truly beautiful and heart moving. This tradition later developed to a whole new level. At the Registration Rally for God's Kingdom and the Fatherland held last year, 172 American clergymen were bequeathed Korean surnames and formed brotherly ties with representatives of those surnames. In short, they were registered into God's Kingdom. The ideal of humanity as one family under God is being realized even as we speak.

Based on such activities, WFWP volunteers from Japan have carried out devoted service with love and dedication, building schools, teaching skills and so forth, transcending the barriers of race, religion, and nationality in regions around the world that face certain challenges, including Africa, the Middle East, Central Asia and South America. Thus, they have laid a worldwide foundation for the activities of WFWP.

The 1% Love Share Project for North Korea, which signifies sharing a small part or 1% of what we have, is being carried out jointly by all WFWP chapters in the world. Moreover, to expand the scale and operation of the project, the name has now been changed to 1% Love Share Project and is being carried out around the world.

As can be seen, WFWP has carried out various activities participated in by women leaders from all nations and all races in the world. By sharing one another's experiences and wisdom in relation to the role of women in constructing a true world of peace, they have formed a strong sense of solidarity that indeed the world is one home and humankind is one family. More than anything else, one of the greatest assets of WFWP can be said to be the deep friendships we have formed with renowned women leaders of the world.

The providential meaning of this age

Beloved Unification movement members! Throughout our lives, my husband and I have established many international organizations and institutions to promote world peace. We have invested unreservedly in many fields including inter-religious cooperation, humanitarian projects to benefit society, intercultural activities, sports, education and the media. We founded all these initiatives with the aim of promoting peace and bringing salvation to humanity.

After working to succeed in all these things, some people would commend us and say that we deserve to look back and comfortably enjoy the rest of our lives. They encourage us to forget about the world situation and sit back and enjoy the successes achieved during the past 90 years! However, my husband and I cannot look at the lives we have led in such a worldly way. We have had to complete the mission of the actual True Parents, given to us by God, who is Himself the vertical True Parent of all humankind. Now, with less than one year remaining in this mission to make God's Kingdom, Cheon Il Guk, a reality, we are leading each day of our lives with more seriousness than ever before.

Throughout his life, my husband has offered himself for the liberation of God, the one and only True Parent of Heaven and Earth, to restore to Him His rightful position as Parent, to save all human beings who suffer in the realm of death, and to return them to God's bosom. For this purpose, he has persevered and triumphed over countless tribulations while leading the people of the world, who are living like lost and unaware orphans searching for their Heavenly Parent, toward the goal of global salvation. Due to the Fall, brought about by our first ancestors, people are born of a false lineage. Everyone, without exception, wanders in darkness even now, unable to break free of Satan's bondage. Under such circumstances, how could we be anything less than completely serious in our lives as we guide the 7 billion people of the world along the path toward the building of God's Kingdom on earth?

Ladies and gentlemen, we are living in a historic time of great cosmic transition. It is a time for a great cosmic revolution to change history, to unite the spiritual and physical worlds and to create the ideal Kingdom of Heaven that God has longed for since the beginning of time.

We can no longer postpone or prolong the fulfillment of His Will. We have already proclaimed that January 13, 2013, will be Foundation Day. That day will be the actual beginning of God's Kingdom of Cheon Il Guk. That day will be the origin. Yet, less than one year remains until then. Therefore, it is time for all people to be humbly obedient to Heaven's decree. An unavoidable time is upon us today when we must invest ourselves completely with a life or death commitment for this remaining year, under the guidance of the True Parents who carry out the providence on earth as the substantial representatives of God, the King of Kings. All the good spirits in the spirit world are mobilized and are already moving forward a step ahead of you.

Japan's mission and blessing

Beloved members of WFWP Japan and Church members! We are now living in the era of the Pacific Rim Civilization. The central nations of this era are Korea and Japan. The Adam nation is Korea and the Eve nation is Japan. And the archangel nations are the United States, China and Russia, which lie on the periphery. This was decided by God. For Japan to fulfill its mission as the Eve nation, it needs to connect the new tradition of the Eve nation to the women's realm in Korea. This has been made possible now through the founding of WFWP.

Going beyond its mission as the Eve nation, Japan also has providential significance as the mother nation. Until now, it has always been at the forefront to fulfill its responsibilities and duties in the role of the daughter and the wife. As the Eve nation, Japan needs to fulfill its mission following the Will of Heaven; however, it is instead opposing the entry of Reverend Moon into Japan and persecuting our work. Faced with this reality, I have endeavored, with a loving heart based on the oneness in body and mind of husband and wife, to enlighten Japan about the heart and situation of God and what He desires of Japan.

True Parents are devoting their energies into helping Japan fulfill its mission as the Eve nation in the

providence; that is, to go beyond playing the role of the daughter before the father, the role of the bride before the coming bridegroom, and the role of the wife before the husband, by establishing Japan as the mother nation. We need to bear in mind that this is the sacrificial course comprising the infinite love and devotion of True Parents, who are trying to resurrect us into a new life and to liberate us by giving new life and love. Herein lies the reason members of WFWP Japan need to stand at the forefront before the members of any other WFWP chapters and to work even harder.

True Parents have already prepared the last words they will give to humankind. These have been prepared based on my husband's triumph over seven life-or-death situations, including six periods of unjust imprisonment. We are leaving behind eight textbooks and teaching materials for humankind to use for all eternity. Altogether, these are published in almost 1,000 volumes. They are The Sermons of the Reverend Sun Myung Moon, Exposition of the Divine Principle, Cheon Seong Gyeong (Heavenly Scripture), The Family Pledge, Pyeong Hwa Shin Gyeong (Messages of Peace), True Families: Gateway to Heaven, Owner of Peace and Owner of Lineage, and World Scripture.

These are textbooks you will have to read and study even after you go to the spirit world. They are not just teachings that come from the mind of one person. They are textbooks and teaching materials that teach the heavenly way that God has granted to His suffering children for their salvation. You should now set up the Hoon Dok Hae study tradition in your families using the books I have mentioned.

That is the tradition where three generations of a family start each day by reading Heaven's Word, and lead a life of practicing what they read, with a new heart. Let's create a world where people in the spirit world and the earthly world can both attend True Parents at the same time and read the Word on the heavenly path together.

Once this happens, no matter how hard Satan may try to worm his way in to infest your lineage, once he encounters the Hoon Dok Hae tradition he will find no room to move. If a family is aligned with God as at high noon, where no shadow is cast, and still does not receive God's blessings, who then could ever be deserving of them? When such heavenly families fill the earth, the world will automatically become the heavenly kingdom on earth and in the eternal spirit world, fulfilling the vision of one family under God.

Ladies and gentlemen, two years ago, my husband's memoirs, As a Peace-Loving Global Citizen, an honest and candid account of his life, were published. Through this book, he shares how he discovered God's Will for humankind and the path that we, as God's children, should follow. His life has been a typical model of the saying, "If at first you don't succeed, try, try, and try again."

We have as much faith in this book as in the hoon dok textbooks and teaching materials I have mentioned. For this reason, I recommend it to you, believing that it will show you how to lead your lives according to true principles. It is a truthful account that does not subtract or add anything to the 90 years of his life, which he has led under Heaven's decree. I pray you will carefully read this articulation of true love and find great inspiration.

Beloved Unification Church members! Distinguished guests, at this serious and important time, a revolutionary and cosmic change must now take place in your lives. In light of this, let us summarize the message Heaven has given to us today.

First, all blessed families should attend God at the center of their families and every day carry out hoon dok education, which can completely unite parents and children. In other words, you should thoroughly teach the Divine Principle, the textbooks and teaching materials True Parents have bequeathed, True Father's autobiography, and the absolute marital fidelity taught through the Original Substance of the Divine Principle workshops.

Second, Heaven has permitted the grace of the authority of Seonghwa for rebirth and resurrection to be bestowed on the family unit. Here, a requisite condition is the complete unity between parents and children. In other words, you must establish the standard for absolute parents and absolute children, and establish an absolute family, through the normal course of events.

Third, humankind has moved out of the authority of the era of restoration through indemnity, thanks to the grace of True Parents who have suffered hardships through which they sweated blood. Therefore, do not forget the fact that, during True Parents' lifetimes, we all have the responsibility to liberate families, tribes, peoples, nations and the world from the authority of hell, by realizing the families, tribes, peoples, nations and world in which God can dwell. Now that the era of restoration through indemnity has ended, what kind of era is dawning? The reign of tranquility and prosperity under the victorious authority centered on God and True Parents that shall be eternal.

Fourth, we are now entering the era of the authority of God's direct dominion.

Ladies and gentlemen, I have said that less than a year remains until the "D-Day" proclaimed by Heaven.

I beg that you inscribe in your hearts the fact that we have entered the era of the authority of the cosmic Sabbath in which your direct family members in the spirit world shall return to earth to receive the Original Substance of the Divine Principle education, and where eight generations will live together in a single home. Aju!

Ladies and gentlemen, these concluding remarks explain the broad outline of all our endeavors. They bring to a close this rally that is being held for the religious circles, the earth, the spirit world, the physical world and the Cain-type and Abel-type worlds, in order to finalize what my husband, Reverend Moon, has achieved through the course of his entire life with God, the Master of the spiritual and physical worlds. This is not something that could have appeared in history before now. We are now in a time when God is concluding the providence and harvesting its fruits in the final stages.

In Nepal at this very hour, Original Substance of the Divine Principle lectures received from True Parents are being broadcast by a national television station in Nepal, to educate all its people.

Activities centered on the United Nations are now on track and gaining speed. The Women's Federation for World Peace, which my husband and I founded, has been recognized for initiating activities that are in line with the UN's founding purpose and goals. Thus, it is becoming recognized as one of the top-tier organizations among the 3,400 plus NGOs registered with the UN. Furthermore, WFWP has achieved outstanding results in its activities promoting women's rights and solving problems of poverty and education for children. WFWP has already been awarded for its work on a number of occasions. In addition, we have carried out many activities coinciding with the UN Millennium Development Goals in Korea and the rest of the world. I am delighted to say that, following its first approval in 1997, WFWP's NGO status was reapproved for the third time in 2010, in the re-evaluation that is held every four years.

The way of a true mother

My beloved WFWP Japan members and church members! From now on, WFWP Japan should play a more active role in educating its members centering on Unification Thought, while at the same time externally nurturing women leaders in preparation for the establishment of true family ethics and the realization of a world of peace. In addition, Japan should spare no effort in creating an international network of women leaders for the realization of the ideal of a world of peace where all people are one family.

Moreover, every member needs to fundamentally cultivate and develop the precious original nature and value given us by God and endeavor to become precious women leaders with maternal love and a maternal disposition. Thus, we should plant love and peace in our families and societies, and furthermore, do our absolute best to build a world of peace in which humankind is one family, by taking the lead in constructing a peaceful global village.

From the providential viewpoint, Japan has the mission of the Eve nation. This is why there are two conflicting groups in Japan: Chongryon, a pro-Pyongyang federation of Korean residents in Japan, and Mindan, a pro-Seoul federation of Korean residents in Japan. Japan cannot stand as the Eve nation unless Chongryon and Mindan, which are like Cain and Abel, are united as one. When they are united as one, Eve should embrace them and connect that tradition to the Korean peninsula. The WFWP members of Korea and Japan should become one and set the goal of restoring one nation, continuing on until that nation has become the nation sought after by God.

Ladies and gentlemen, the world is now revolving centered on True Parents. Historically, Korea and Japan, Japan and the United States, the United States and Russia and other such nations have been enemy nations. People from these nations will also take part in the cross-cultural Marriage Blessing on a nationwide scale, in order to eradicate the fallen lineage received from Lucifer and inherit the new heavenly lineage.

The ongoing project to build undersea tunnels between Korea and Japan and across the Bering Strait, which my husband and I have proclaimed to the entire world, will be spearheaded by religious leaders on a worldwide scale and completed in attendance to our liberated God. Atheism and communism, which deny the existence of God, will be discarded from this world, paving the way to building the world that God originally envisioned, where all people can live together in harmony and communicate freely with one another.

Let us not forget that, though our final destination is the ideal world, the starting point of that journey is the very place where each one of us can succeed in uniting our body and mind centering on true love. We should also remember that it is only when each of our families become a settlement place of true love and eternal happiness that we expand that model and bring to fruition the ideal nation and the ideal world that we have long sought after.

Faith is love and hope

Ladies and gentlemen, I pray that all of you will become victors who are part of this historic and providential revolution. May the heavenly fortune that flows through the True Parents of Heaven, Earth and Humankind be with you all. This is because the Women's Federation for World Peace is the true path of the mother who is loved by God, True Parents, our neighbors and societies, and who thus finds her life worth living and full of happiness.

Beloved members! We serve True Parents, who have discovered God's hidden truths, and who have indemnified everything and laid down the foundation of victory. You are in the position of the children. We are in the position of realizing God's dream, for which we should be happy. How happy are we? We live our lives knowing everything, and all we need to do is practice the example set before us by True Parents. When you try to keep happiness all to yourself, it grows smaller, whereas when you share it, it grows bigger. Through us, our neighbors, tribes, nations and the world can become happy.

Distinguished members of WFWP and beloved members! This year, the year 2012, is a very important one both internally and externally. Externally, many nations in the world are scheduled to hold elections to choose new leaders. We should pray that administrations desired by God are elected. Providentially, we only have a year left until the Foundation Day of Cheon Il Guk. We will truly live only when we do our utmost best in all our work. True Father is working at the vanguard as hard as any young man, always thinking about and making plans for the providence, and personally going about looking for ways to design the future. Even now, True Father says that he wants to lead a busy life, rushing here and there. In short, he is doing his utmost best.

The emperor penguins, who live in the South Pole, the coldest region on earth, love their offspring to a remarkable extent. Moreover, the efforts they put into multiplying their offspring despite the extreme cold weather, reaching 50 degrees below zero, are made possible because they are always hopeful. The life of the emperor penguin makes us think of a lot of things. We should ask ourselves if we have ever put such devotion into witnessing to a person. Faith is love and hope. Do you have love? Do you have hope? We have the true love of God and True Parents, which is more precious than any other love. We have the hope of building Cheon Il Guk, which is greater than any other hope.

True Parents love you, and they have high expectations regarding the role of Japan. I hope that this will be an opportunity for you to become more strongly united in heart with True Parents. I also pray that you will cherish these words in your heart and make the year 2012 a year of victory. I pray in the name of True Parents that God's blessings will be with you, your family and your nation.

Thank you.

Chapter 6: A Pioneer in Revealing the Glory of Heavenly Parent

This speech was given at the Tokyo metropolitan area Rally for the 55th Anniversary of the Mission to Japan, on October 16, 2013, at Saitama Super Arena, Japan.

Distinguished guests, Peace Ambassadors, and loving blessed families and members, would you all give a big hand to our Heavenly Parent and the True Parents of Heaven, Earth, and Humankind to congratulate and thank them for enabling this rally to be convened today?

I am completely overwhelmed with emotion by this rally commemorating the 55th anniversary of mission work in Japan. The mission work began at a time when diplomatic relations between Korea and Japan had not yet been normalized. However, True Father, the True Parent of Heaven, Earth, and Humankind had anticipated this day. You must not forget that present-day Japan exists because of True Parents' forgiveness and love and the grace of the marriage Blessing.

I would like to recognize the distinguished service of our former and present presidents of FFWPU Japan, elder members and blessed central families whose committed efforts and dedication has enabled our second- and third-generation sons and daughters of blessed families to become the hope and light of this country. The providence of Heaven conducted, prepared and waited over a long period of time for the day True Parents could be sent.

The history of Heaven's providence

If we go back 2,000 years ago to the Old Testament Age, Heaven raised the people of Israel with the ideology of the chosen people. The whole world had to pass through the Roman Empire, which was centered on the Italian peninsula. It was a powerful empire. That was a time when the people of Israel had no nation. Heaven had promised to send them the Messiah, and Heaven kept its promise.

Unfortunately, the people did not understand God's providence and the history of indemnity, and they failed to see Jesus from the right perspective. Heaven had hoped that Jesus' coming would become an

opportunity for the people of Israel, who were then living in miserable circumstances, to win over Rome overnight through the ideology of the Messiah. However, how did the Messiah come? God raised the people of Israel for 4,000 years, promising them to send His son, which He finally did, but this very son was welcomed into the world in an animal feeding trough of all places. Three sages visiting from the East celebrated Jesus' coming, however, the people whom God had raised caused Jesus to have to die on the cross. How should we regard this? After waiting for 4,000 years, can you imagine what God's heart was like? It would have been filled with greater pain than the heart of parents who have lost a child during their earthly life.

God is omniscient and omnipotent. His beginning and end are the same. He initiated providential history and He must see it through to its completion. Hence, Christianity was formed within the environment of the Roman Empire and was actively spread across the European continent. From there it crossed over to the island nation of Great Britain. There was a saying in those days that the sun never sets on the British Empire. This is how profound and mysterious God's providence is. However, humankind did not know that they had responsibility and that indemnity followed them. Heaven then conducted the providence to enter an era in which the Roman Empire could embrace the whole world as one; however, this era, which had taken so long to set up, was lost.

After this, Heaven began again, through the providence centered on the maritime realm of the British Empire, to embrace the world as one. Unfortunately, what they did made it very difficult for the people involved to raise their heads in front of Heaven. What had happened to Christianity? It had become tied up with the privileged class and its system, and the people living in that era were blocked from living a true life of faith. However, when the Bible was translated into English, people could finally learn in-depth about God's teachings. A new group, known as the Puritans, who desired to freely worship God, started to emerge. With this aspiration, they headed towards the new continent in search of religious freedom.

When the Puritans began settling in the new continent of America around the 1620s, they first built a church where they could attend God. Next, they established a school for their descendants. Only then did they build houses for themselves. That is how much they revered God, and in return, God blessed them. Within a short period of 200 years, the United States came to be a democratic country that could stand as a world leader and has become a powerful nation.

The people of the world must come to True Parents

This is how difficult it was for God to take each step in His providence to prepare humanity in a profound and mysterious manner. That was around the end of World War II. The victorious countries, centered on the United States which was part of the Allied Forces, helped Japan, the defeated country. Why did they help Japan? It was because the returning Lord, the True Father, had appeared. All countries became one family. Heaven showed us this by setting up the United States. Unfortunately, people were unaware of God's providence and the providence of restoration through indemnity until the very end and could not advance well. The United States was no exception.

The United States, which was supposed to attend Heaven, was instead moving in the direction of gradual decline. It was then that Reverend Moon began his work in the United States. That was in 1972. As soon as he arrived in the United States, he set off on a speaking tour of the 50 states and declared, "I have come as a doctor because the United States is suffering in sickness. I have come as a firefighter to put out the fire that has broken out in American homes." He awakened the United States as he toured and spoke in all 50 states.

It was the hope of Heaven that based on the Puritan spirit the United States would serve God first, embrace the world and fulfill its responsibility in front of the returning Lord, but America was not aware of this. Nonetheless, the providence continued to develop.

The development of civilization that had started centered on the Italian peninsula has finally yielded fruit in Korea, the birthplace of True Parents. However, Japan could be forgiven and blessed through True Parents. Do you understand?

The mother country, Eve's country ... What kind of love is a mother's love? Let us say a child is sick or in pain; if I am the child's mother, can I find any joy in that situation? Those who are in charge of Japan and those who will lead Japan in the future think that they should depend only on their own country; however, that would be going against the providence. The mother nation should embrace all her children around the world. She should embrace and educate the children, introducing True Father and guiding them into the bosom of True Parents. This responsibility is a blessing that Heaven has bestowed on Japan.

As I mentioned before, there is always responsibility accompanying every blessing. However, if one fails to fulfill one's responsibility, indemnity will follow. Whenever a chosen people, leader or nation fails to fulfill its responsibility in history, we have observed the kind of indemnity they had to pay. Even if I do not talk about every single example here on stage, I am sure you all understand this. When a place is

showered with great blessings, they are not for that place alone. Through our taking responsibility, this becomes a place through which the world can be unified. The time has come for Japan and Korea to also become one physical nation.

Some 30 parliamentarians from Malaysia recently paid a visit to Cheon Jeong Gung. I met those members of parliament and told them that the wealth and prosperity enjoyed in Malaysia would not last for eternity if the 20 countries in Asia do not all unite. Unity is the only way to survive and to find methods by which serious problems such as environmental pollution on earth can be resolved. Japan also faces a lot of problems, right? Once we become one and serve our True Parents, whom we must attend, then all problems can be resolved one after the other.

Blessed families and all citizens of Japan, would you become one with True Parents and take the lead in saving Asia and the world? You must convey True Parents' teachings in order to achieve this. You must resurrect lives. You must help people get away from the fallen realm. I explained that Foundation Day in 2013 marked the conclusion and completion of the providence of restoration through indemnity and that we have entered the Cheon Il Guk era through which a new history and a new age are being opened centered on our Heavenly Parent. That is right. Heaven will certainly be able to achieve this and succeed. Please accelerate your efforts and become pioneers and ancestors who reveal Heavenly Parent's glory to all seven billion people, not only until 2020 but also until your very last breath. With this, I conclude my message.

Thank you.

Chapter 7: Our Mission in the Present Age

This speech was given at the Global Joint Worship for the Victory of 2020, on May 5, 2013, at Cheong Shim Peace World Center, Korea.

Beloved blessed families of the Unification Church from all over the world, I am indeed very proud of you. We have now welcomed a new spring in the first year of Cheon Il Guk, 2013. True Father liked spring because it is the season of dreams. When creation comes back to life, it releases a beauty that promises the fruits of a harvest in the future.

What are your dreams? All blessed families of the Unification Church community from around the world must inherit the tradition True Parents have lived through absolute obedience and must complete their mission as tribal messiahs, expanding that responsibility from the tribe to embrace the society, the nation and the world. Let us all fulfill this mission at all cost and do our utmost to realize the hope of our Heavenly Parent and the True Parents of Heaven, Earth and Humankind to make every single person on earth a citizen of Cheon Il Guk. This path alone will enable you, who live in this age, to stand as proud ancestors in front of your descendants.

Our Heavenly Parent and the True Parents of Heaven, Earth and Humankind completed and concluded the 6,000-year providence of restoration through indemnity and have opened for us the new era and new history of Cheon Il Guk. The completion of Cheon Il Guk is the hope of our Heavenly Parent and the hope of the True Parents of Heaven, Earth and Humankind. In light of that, how can you all show your gratitude to our Heavenly Parent and the True Parents of Heaven, Earth and Humankind? Do you know the great Will of God, through which you can become Cheon Il Guk ancestors depending on how you fulfill your responsibilities?

You all have the responsibility to testify about True Parents and must spread the news that True Parents have opened Cheon Il Guk; not only quickly but also to the entire world. Can you feel that? If you do not fulfill your responsibility, you will become disgraced ancestors. Thinking of the eternal world, can you neglect to carry out your responsibility just because of some present difficulty? You must repay Heaven at all cost. You must succeed at all cost. We must be able to show our Heavenly Parent and the True Parents of Heaven, Earth and Humankind that we have opened the Kingdom of God on earth and in heaven. Do you understand? Please bear in mind that our mission and responsibility, as people living in this present age, is to tirelessly advance with all our might along this path, with a life-or-death resolve.

Chapter 8: We Must Reveal the Truth

This speech was delivered at the 2013 Global Leaders Assembly on December 15, 2013, at Cheong Shim Peace World Center, Korea.

Distinguished guests from home and abroad, Ambassadors for Peace and beloved blessed members from around the world, welcome!

This year, 2013, has been a historic and unprecedented year, starting with Foundation Day. We have now reached the point at which we must wrap up this year and make preparations to usher in the new era and

new hope of 2014, which is about to begin. However, things that have been happening in the world around us have left us feeling quite cold.

Let us have a heart to love God, love people and love our nation

Why is history accompanied by so many difficulties? Even though people have sought goodness according to the workings of their conscience throughout our long history, today we face an indescribably complicated era rife with problems of race, religion, ideology, territory and national borders, national defense and many others. We cannot stand still. We know that God is working hard, without rest, in order to carry out the providence. These problems have arisen because humankind has deviated from the main track, and the providence of restoration through indemnity has been necessary to enable people to return to the original path through their own efforts. However, this has been a difficult task for human beings to accomplish by themselves.

Through the history of all religions, especially Christianity, the messianic figure came to us as per our ultimate hopes. What kind of person is the Messiah? The Messiah is supposed to resolve everything that has gone wrong with humankind. For this reason, the Messiah must come as the True Parents. They must give rebirth to all people, who are fallen. Without such a process, there is no hope of resolving humanity's complicated history. We are grateful and amazed that the True Parents have appeared on earth.

Distinguished guests who have gathered here today, and particularly Ambassadors for Peace, please fulfill all your responsibility on the front line. Heaven's providence does not wait for us; there is a right time. We have reached an important point in time when we should be in the position of true and devoted children who attune themselves to this time. Reverend Sun Myung Moon has been educating people under the motto, "Love God, love people and love your country." Even if a person is not aware of the deeper providence, he or she will naturally be loyal to the nation if that person has a heart that reveres Heaven and loves people. I sincerely hope that politicians in charge of their nations will think of ways to help their countries and love the people instead of merely pursuing their own interests.

The mission of the Ambassadors for Peace is very important. Ambassadors for Peace from Korea and all other nations must take the lead in guiding others to the path toward a world of peace. If not only the people of your own country, but also those of neighboring countries have the heart to love Heaven, love the people and love their nations, would they be able to act in a selfish way? We are now concerned about the situation in northeast Asia. What will happen if we approach it with this kind of heart? In Isaiah 2:4, it says that a peaceful world can be realized when swords are beaten into plowshares. Yellow sand and micro-dust currently being blown in from China are threatening our health. This threatens the health of all living things in Korea. However, this is what I want to say to this country: we should follow the lead of the Bible when it suggests changing the implements of war into tools for caring for the land. Astronomical amounts of money are being poured into military expenses; if only a third of those funds were invested in supporting a fertile land movement to plant trees in areas that have been deforested, which make up about 30 percent of the plains of China, what do you think would happen?

Peace will surely spread from Asia to the world if the countries of Asia can unite in feelings of love for God, love for people and love for their countries. The Family Federation for World Peace and Unification, along with the Ambassadors for Peace should invest into the true family activities and pure love campaigns. These activities will help to solve youth and family problems and the problems of crime around the world.

We must attend True Parents

We must reveal the truth for this reason. The truth is that both Heaven and humanity on earth have longed for and hoped for the True Parents. All nations must attend True Parents as brother and sister countries. Only by achieving a culture of deep heart, in which nations live for each other's sake and love each other as brothers and sisters in front of True Parents can world peace be possible. The place we will be heading to after living such a life is the eternal world, the Kingdom of Heaven.

No matter how long our earthly life may be, it will not pass 100 years. The reality is that our chance to live here on earth is on loan from our Creator, the original owner who is our Heavenly Parent. Do you understand what I am saying? We cannot claim any ownership. Having borrowed our place on this earth, we should use it well and return it in the state Heaven desires. Only by doing that can we enjoy eternal freedom, peace and joy in that other world. It is my hope that you can realize this point.

What should we do in order to live such a life? We must stand up. We must run out. It would be even better if we could fly. We do not have much time left to us. How can we fulfill all that God wills on earth and be complimented by our Heavenly Parent saying, "Thank you, my son, my daughter, of whom I am proud!?" Let us all dash forward together with all our might until the day we achieve the hope of Heaven and of all people.

Chapter 9: Forgive, Love and Unite

This speech was given at the Second Anniversary of the Holy Ascension (Seonghwa) of Sun Myung Moon, the True Parent of Heaven, Earth and Humankind, on August 12, 2014, at the Peace World Center, Korea.

Distinguished guests from home and abroad, beloved blessed families and members from around the world, I welcome you. I am so pleased to be with you all here.

On this second anniversary of the Holy Ascension (Seonghwa) of Sun Myung Moon, the True Father of Heaven, Earth and Humankind, we feel how much God has loved us until now and that he has given us all His blessings. Yet, for our shortcomings in fulfilling our responsibilities, we repent once more.

Heavenly Parent is with us wherever we go

As a result of the Fall of Adam and Eve, the first ancestors of humankind, Heaven had to undertake the providence of restoration through indemnity, a history marked by pain and bitter sorrow. However, not once did God forget about His lost children. To save them, he had to go through a miserable and excruciating course of history. When He had established His chosen people through the long 4,000-year providence and had fulfilled His promise to send His only begotten son, humanity once more committed a mistake in front of this great grace given by God. Even so, the only begotten son said he would return. Two thousand years later, God's only begotten son has emerged again through the providence unfolding through Christian history! On this foundation, God prepared his only begotten daughter and elevated us to the position of True Parents. Thanks to that, another page has come to be written in the book of history.

The world today remains fallen. It is a world owned by Satan. Hence, even though religions have tried to pursue a good lifestyle, they have not known the way to heaven. Now, thanks to True Parents, we have been able to obtain the title "blessed families," which indicates that we have been born anew. How can we describe in words the overwhelming emotions that we feel today? Our True Father, you worked hard, so hard. Our True Father, we love you. Our True Father, we miss you.

True Father who saved the United States and the world

Yet, just as the people, out of ignorance, did not welcome Jesus 2,000 years ago, they did not accept True Father, the Messiah as the Second Coming. The providence, however, continues to move on. In 1971, when True Father went to the United States, he said he had come as a doctor and as a firefighter. Heaven had prepared the United States as a stronghold for the free world, yet the nation was moving away from upholding God's Will as He had originally intended it to do. The United States stood at a life-or-death crossroads because of its culture of decadence and family breakdown and because of the communist ideology. True Father, who knew how hard God had worked to raise the United States, had to go to the front line once more. That was in 1971. In the 1980s, True Father aroused the attention of the United States by following a path, all alone, to save that nation which was facing threats to its religious and ideological underpinnings, a threat that came from communism.

He left many accomplishments as his legacy, accomplishments that no ordinary human being could have achieved. In trying to save the United States, his goal was to bring salvation to all of humanity in accordance with our Heavenly Parent's Will. That is why Father called on the free world which was wavering, and on the United States where democracy was wavering, to forgive, love and unite. He awakened all the good people of the United States. He himself practiced the love he preached.

Yet, Reverend Moon, who lived for others in such a way, ended up following a suffering course in prison at Danbury. Even though he did not have to follow that path he still followed it, calling us to unite. He cried out, "I do not know what blessings Heaven has prepared in the background where I am going. So be strong! Be confident!" From the perspective of the global providence, it is True Parents alone who saved the United States and the world.

Be proud citizens of Cheon Il Guk

This second anniversary focuses particularly on the activities True Parents carried out in the Americas. Let us all mobilize all our strength, ability and effort in front of True Parents' great love with oneness in heart, oneness in body, oneness in thought and oneness in harmony in front of God's Will. It is my hope that we will all do our best, as proud citizens of Cheon Il Guk, to lay the substantial foundation for Cheon Il Guk. During the first anniversary of Father's ascension, Japan and Korea became one through the Peace Road Bike Tour. This time, 14 countries took part in the event and the teams cycled a total distance of 6,000 kilometers.

How beautiful is that? Despite the changes in climate and bad weather, the participants were not deterred. All brothers and sisters present here have become one in heart and vision. With this second anniversary,

you have shown the people of the world that you are proud sons and daughters of True Parents you have demonstrated this as well in light of True Parents' achievements. I thank you all for all the hard work you have invested so far. Our goal is now clear. Do not forget that our Heavenly Parent and True Parents are always with you wherever you are.

Chapter 10: The Great Power of Love and Forgiveness

This message was given to The Segye Times and other media at the Second Anniversary of the Holy Ascension (Seonghwa) of Sun Myung Moon, the True Parent of Heaven, Earth and Humankind on August 12, 2014.

Distinguished guests from home and abroad! Beloved blessed families and members from around the world! Ladies and gentlemen! I offer my heartfelt appreciation to you all for coming here today to commemorate the second anniversary of the Holy Ascension (Seonghwa) of my husband, the Reverend Sun Myung Moon.

Today, many people throughout the world are suffering the effects of war, conflict, climate change and environmental pollution, and most of all, from a confusion of values. This reality fills me with pain and makes my heart so sorrowful. We must take action to fundamentally change this situation and open a new era of peace. I believe this can be done by carrying on and further developing the work of Reverend Moon, who dedicated his entire life to liberate our Heavenly Parent, bring salvation to humankind and realize a world of peace. All people desire to live in a world where they can enjoy freedom, peace, unity and happiness. Reverend Moon and I have invested ourselves fully throughout our lives, working to build one world where people attend God as our Heavenly Parent.

Forgive and love

Ladies and gentlemen, we must forgive one another, love our families and neighbors, and unite under the banner of peace. My husband and I forgave those who were unforgivable and loved even the enemy that could not be loved, all for the sake of the Heavenly Parent and humankind. We called for the breakdown of borders that divide us while working in practical ways to unite people for the sake of world peace.

While working in the underground independence movement in the 1940s against Japan's forced annexation of Korea, my husband was incarcerated and was tortured to the brink of death. Yet, more than anyone else, he has prayed for Japan and has continuously loved our Japanese members. This is one of the reasons we have many Japanese members in our movement. Our Japanese members have gone out to the world and have worked actively with international NGOs in different nations.

After Korea's liberation, my husband went to Pyongyang, in North Korea, which was under communist rule. While teaching God's Word in North Korea, he was unjustly imprisoned twice. From 1948 to 1950, during his incarceration in a forced labor camp at a fertilizer factory in Hungnam, a place known as a "death camp," he led such a life that his fellow inmates referred to him as the "saint in prison." My husband narrowly escaped execution there; the prison and fertilizer complex were bombed by UN forces countering the North Korean People's Army during the Korean War. This was on October 14, 1950, the day my husband was scheduled to be shot.

Forty years later, in 1991, my husband and I were filled with emotion as we passed the very site of that prison while we were traveling to meet Kim Il-Sung at the presidential palace in Hamheung. It was through that meeting that we laid the cornerstone for renewed efforts for the reunification of North and South Korea. I was reminded once again that our Heavenly Parent works miracles when we forgive and love our enemies.

Even in South Korea, my husband endured unjust imprisonment. Yet, he continued to spread the Korean spirit and culture of loving God, loving humankind and loving one's nation, and the Korean language, to the world. I still remember how, in the 1970s and 1980s, many people were moved to tears seeing our western followers from America and the United Kingdom singing the Korean national anthem in Korean.

My husband was also unjustly sent to prison in Danbury in the United States, but he did not relent in his efforts to save the world through moving America. As a result, many American leaders and Christian ministers took the lead in bringing an end to the Cold War; and, since then, they have come together to promote an interfaith peace movement.

My husband and I never stepped back from challenges. Even when we faced persecution, we did not harbor any ill-will but rather prayed for those who opposed us. By overcoming such challenges, we were given even greater blessings than we could have dreamed of. In less than half a century, we established missions in 194 nations of the world, laying an international foundation for peace. We built a firm foundation to create one world under God, our Heavenly Parent.

Unite

Beloved world leaders! Then, how can we become one? We must first meet our Creator, our Heavenly Parent. The path to Him, however, is not an easy one because of the Fall of our first ancestors. The Fall means that human beings fell into ignorance, dimming the light of our original nature bestowed to us at the time of creation.

The walls separating us from knowing God have grown tall and thick for 6,000 years, while the river of our self-centered nature continues to deepen. It is difficult for us to climb over this wall or cross this river by virtue of our own efforts. Our Heavenly Parent is always at our side, ready to assist us, yet everything depends on us. Therefore, we must awaken our conscience; our conscience is our second God. If we are filled with the divine spirit and truth and lead a life of constant prayer and gratitude for all things, we will be able to hear the voice of our Heavenly Parent, which will sweep through our entire being.

Moreover, everyone needs to meet the representatives of our Heavenly Parent. Human history is the history of God's providence of restoration through which God sought to establish a single central point. Two thousand years ago, God sent His only begotten son, yet Jesus died on the cross because the people of that time could not believe in him. Heaven's providence was unavoidably prolonged until the time of the Second Advent. Humankind is now living in a blessed era when the Second Advent of the Lord has occurred on this earth. The Lord has found his Bride, God's only begotten daughter, and they have manifested as the True Parents. All of humankind needs to meet the True Parents, who are the representatives of the Heavenly Parent. They should attend and follow the True Parents. Only then can they eradicate original sin, which has been passed down for 6,000 years.

Oneness in heart, in body, in thought and in harmony

Beloved blessed families and Ambassadors for Peace! It is easy for siblings to quarrel among themselves when their parents are not present. The reason such struggles continue is because children do not always understand their parents' intentions. We can understand our parents' intentions only when we create a bond of heart with them in true love. You must attain oneness in heart, oneness in body, oneness in thought and oneness in harmony with the True Parents. Your oneness with True Parents must be manifested in your thoughts, emotions, words and deeds.

When you live your life as a true child who resembles the True Parents, you will understand and feel that other people are not strangers but your brothers and sisters who share the same lineage as you. By freeing yourself from internal anguish, you can ultimately bring an end to conflicts between nations, which are like the quarrels between siblings.

Beloved leaders! Ladies and gentlemen! All of us desire to live in happiness in a world of peace. We can attain this dream. Let us forgive our enemies, love our neighbors as if they were our own flesh and blood, and unite for the sake of peace. Let us advance toward one world under our Heavenly Parent. Join me in marching courageously forward until the day all people can live as brothers and sisters, as one great family.

Thank you very much.

Chapter 11: Providential History Does Not Stop

This message was delivered at the 50th Anniversary of the European Mission in Vienna, Austria, on May 10, 2015.

Beloved blessed families and members, leaders who have gathered here from across Europe, ladies and gentlemen: My warm greetings to all of you who have gathered from around the world to commemorate the 50th anniversary of the European mission. On my way here today, I came with a fluttering heart, the heart a mother feels when visiting her daughter after marrying her off 50 years before, or the heart she feels when visiting her son who has left home.

Meeting the true owner to become true olive trees

Heaven's providential history has been one of sadness and suffering. In the beginning, God began His creation and created the first human beings to realize His big dream. He also bestowed responsibility on the first humans. Yet, they went off track and God's great dream could not be realized. The plan of the omniscient and omnipotent God remains the same at the beginning and at the end. Hence, he cannot abandon His plan even if it encounters a failure.

For this reason, as explained in the Bible, Heaven worked for the long period of 6,000 biblical years to enlighten people. How sad and excruciating that course has been! It took 4,000 years to find and establish a people within the fallen world. Why was it so hard? It was because they were not aware of the fact that

all mistakes must be indemnified.

God sent the Messiah to the people of Israel. Many religions have existed, but it was only Jesus who explained that the relationship between Heaven and humankind was that of a parent and child. He said he was God's only begotten son, born with no ties to the fallen world. A miracle-like providence was to have unfolded in front of fallen humanity; yet, what happened? Jesus was crucified and died on the cross. After this, Christian providential history filled 2,000 years. Though there are many Christians, they are not aware of God's providence. Christianity, which began through the descent of the Holy Spirit at the time of Pentecost, has expanded over the course of 2,000 years.

Whenever I visit Europe, my heart is always heavy. Christianity and Christian culture bloomed centered on Europe. Though it faced many difficulties, it is through Europe that Christianity expanded its foundation; however, what has happened? I will use an example from the Bible. The people in the fallen world are described as wild olive branches, who desire to become grafted onto true olive trees. An interesting point is that for an olive tree to function normally, it must grow roots for a long period of 15 years. When you go to Israel or elsewhere in the Middle East, you will find a lot of olive trees that are more than 2,000 years old. The Middle East is a barren land. Hence, the olive trees must endure the climate for 15 years in order to grow their roots.

Providential history does not stop. It doesn't wait for humans to dictate the right time either. It keeps moving forward. That is why it required a long period of 6,000 years.

We have passed through the Old Testament Age and the New Testament Age. What age are we living in today? We are living in the Completed Testament Age when we attend True Parents and live according to their teachings. What is happening to the Completed Testament Age? It is transforming into the age of Cheon Il Guk.

We must reveal the truth. For the wild olive trees in the fallen world to become true olive trees, they must meet the true lords. The true lords are none other than our True Parents. You must change your lineage through True Parents. You must be newly born and resurrected. In other words, you must receive the marriage Blessing. That is why you must establish blessed families, true families.

If we observe European culture, there are many stories similar to those of the Unification Church, I understand. Christian culture, which began empty-handed, has led the past 2,000 years. What did Jesus say he would do upon the return of the second advent? He said he would hold the Marriage Supper of the Lamb. In other words, it means he will emerge as the True Parents to save fallen humanity. Unfortunately, Christian culture still dwells within the New Testament Age. We are far ahead of that stage.

The history left by blessed families

The history of missionary work in Europe has exceeded 50 years. If we compare that to the human lifespan, it has already been half a lifetime. What do you need to do now? You have grown deep roots in this land during the past 50 years. No force can get rid of you anymore. The roots you have grown will remain strong until the day you achieve the hope of Heaven and humankind.

Blessed families! Why did we gather here today? We must get away from a monotonous life, where tomorrow is the same as yesterday. We must reveal the truth. You must awaken European Christians who are unaware that the returning Messiah, who is to come amidst the Christian cultural sphere, has emerged as the True Parents, who in these past 50 years have accomplished amazing things.

As of today, a new cultural revolution will appear on this continent. I sincerely hope that you will become proud Unification Church blessed families who fulfill your responsibilities and hasten the day when all people become one family that attends our Heavenly Parent and True Parents. Do you agree? It took 2,000 years for the Christian culture, which arose centered on Europe, to establish its foundation on the global level. As we reflect again on the past 50 years, how should the Unification Church civilization move in this Era After the Coming of Heaven? Are you confident? Please remember that you must continue to grow roots that are big and wide and go deep, until you breathe your last.

Now that we don't have much time left until 2020, I came with the heart that I will graft the Christian cultural sphere -- which has endured the past 2,000 years with a heart desperate to meet the returning Messiah as their last ray of hope -- to True Parents' true love. I am establishing the CheonJi SunHak Won museum to introduce True Parents' lives and work, for this purpose. What then should you all do? You must reveal to all people of the world, who are living amid ignorance and clinging to the past, that blessed families of the Unification Church are the future fruit of hope and the light of hope.

Please fulfill your tribal responsibilities and rapidly expand your environment to the tribe, people, nation and world. I conclude my message by expressing the sincere hope that you will become blessed families

who can be remembered for eternity as families who invested their all throughout their lives, and that you can all become proud true ancestors.

Chapter 12: Cheon Il Guk Special Forces

This message was given at the Assembly and Call to Action of Youth and Students for Peace to Support the Victory of Vision 2020, on February 23, 2017, at the International Youth Center, Korea.

You are the Cheon Il Guk special forces who must work hard to create the environment to expand Cheon Il Guk throughout the world as you attend True Parents. Brave warriors! I hope that you will go out with that confidence.

The Kingdom of Heaven on earth should be built with our hands

Originally, God the Creator made all things in the universe, and then he created Adam and Eve, who were to become humankind's first ancestors. God gave Adam and Eve responsibilities. During the growth period, they should have achieved absolute oneness in heart, oneness in body and oneness in harmony with God and lived their lives without ever leaving God. However, during the growth period, Adam and Eve greedily focused on themselves. Through that, their great mistake occurred, which we call the human Fall, as a result of which they had no alternative but to leave God's side.

The omniscient and omnipotent God had no alternative but to conduct the providence according to the principles he had set up, in line with His purpose for having created. Therefore, God had no alternative but to search from within fallen humankind for a people who could fulfill humankind's responsibility through the providence of restoration by paying indemnity. This was the 4,000-year course of restoration through indemnity, which we know of from the Bible, to raise the Israelites to create a national foundation, beginning from the individual, the tribe and people, in order to send Jesus Christ, whom God called "my son." Jesus had no relationship with Satan.

However, Jesus could not lead the providence on his own. The people around Jesus -- Mary, Zachariah's family, the Jewish leaders and the people of Israel -- did not fulfill their responsibilities. If Jesus at that time had been able to fulfill his responsibility, he would have met the only begotten daughter of God and they would have become the True Parents. At that time, the external foundation Heaven had prepared was a vast and powerful empire, the Roman Empire, of which it was said, "all roads lead to Rome." Jesus and a united people of Israel would have been able to absorb Rome. If that had happened, through the Roman Empire God would have been able to achieve his dream of one human family under God. However, the people made another mistake, and this did not come about.

Before he died on the cross, Jesus said he would return and hold the Marriage Supper of the Lamb. Christianity developed through the work of the Holy Spirit, however, Christians did not understand the nature of their own religion. The 2,000 years of Christian history constituted the providence to find Jesus' partner, the only begotten daughter of God, when he returned to hold the Marriage Supper of the Lamb. Christians are unaware of this.

Yet, Heaven's providence had to continue to progress. Heaven could not send the only begotten daughter of God through the people of Israel, who had not been able to fulfill their responsibility. Heaven had to select a people who would lead the providence with the highest standard. That people are those who are today the Korean people. Then, the only begotten daughter of God, who was to be born after 2,000 years, must also come from a Christian background.

Today, the dream of our Heavenly Parent, and at the same time, the dream of fallen humankind, is to receive True Parents. Human beings have caused all the problems that are occurring around the world today. It is the same in the background of religions; there is a limitation to what can be accomplished by human beings alone. The problems of religious conflict, ideological conflict and territorial conflict today all arose from not knowing our Parent. Originally, God, the Creator was our Lord and our Parent. The world and the people who do not attend God, our Creator or attend the True Parents who are working to realize God's dream, will meet their end. God's principles of creation are eternal. All created beings that have not fallen will continue to exist forever. It is only fallen human beings that have caused many problems.

Cheon Il Guk special forces, warriors, you must be prepared. As members of the special forces, if True Parents give you an order, you must follow with absolute obedience. With our own hands, we will build the Kingdom of Heaven on earth, in which all people will attend God as their Parent. In relation to this, and in all areas, you must become the best.

Cheon Il Guk Special Forces, you must know you are heroes

In order to expand our global foundation, in 2016 I proposed the establishment Of the International Association of Parliamentarians for Peace, an organization comprised of those who have been selected as representatives by the citizens of their nations. We held founding assemblies in all 13 regions, including the assembly for the North America chapter of IAPP, which was held at the U.S. Senate's Kennedy Caucus Room in Washington, DC. At the United Nations, one person per nation, a politician or a diplomat participates, and they say they will solve problems. This method has not fully resolved anything. Only once since the UN was established has it played a role in helping True Parents, the returning Lord. That was during the Korean War, when 16 nations agreed to participate in the fighting. Since then, the UN has made effort in many ways but has not been able to find solutions.

However, what will happen when all people are enlightened about the True Parents, and they receive the Blessing through the IAPP, through legislators elected by the citizens of each nation? We can become one unified world. Many things are being done for this throughout the world. UPF, WFP and YSP must unite and work together.

Revitalize young people

Youth and Students for Peace will not work only in Asia, but in all the nations around the world in which we have established IAPP. This work will support our goals for national and global restoration by 2020. We will guide these nations on the path of the Blessing, so that they can assuredly become nations that will achieve Heaven's Will. You who have come here today must not be idle in pursuing that responsibility. That is why you should be aware that you are warriors among the proud Cheon Il Guk Special Forces who attend True Parents! I hope you will unite for the sake of the global providence and fully invest yourselves for national and global restoration. During the time of the Shilla Kingdom, a group of elite youth called hwarang were established to revive and protect the nation. We need to vitalize our university and CARP movement to revive Korea and make national restoration possible. That is why especially the central nations of the providence, Korea, Japan and the United States must further develop CARP and raise many members to become part of the special forces who will participate in national and global restoration.

If the 6,000 years of the providence of restoration through indemnity was like a dark winter, the time now in which we are working for national and global restoration is the springtime of the providence. I pray that you and those leading you can sow many healthy seeds during the spring so that God can harvest the people of talent and ability He desires to see.

Chapter 13: The Mission of Korea and God's Providence from the Viewpoint of the History of Human Civilization

This speech was given at the Hope Korea National Rally for Harmony and Unity, on April 30, 2017, at KINTEX, Goyang, Korea.

Distinguished guests, Ambassadors for Peace, beloved blessed families, ladies and gentlemen, let us think about how we can solve all the dark and gloomy problems that are occurring on earth today. The topic I would like to speak about to you today is "The Mission of Korea and God's Providence as the History of Human Civilization."

Jesus' return and the responsibility of Christianity

Originally, God the Creator made all things and then made Adam and Eve, who would become the ancestors of humankind, and He said that it was good. God gave Adam and Eve, who would become the ancestors of humankind, responsibility. That responsibility was to pass through the growth stages and come to live a life united with God in His absolute position. However, during the growth stage, they developed a selfish attitude and focused on looking out for themselves. They became greedy and thought they could be the same as God. Their mistake was acting before the time was right. Through this, the history of humankind ended up becoming a fallen history.

However, the omniscient and omnipotent God could not just stand back and observe fallen humankind. According to the principles underlying the Creation, He is a being in whom the beginning and the end are the same. God cannot use the word "failure." That is why God had no choice but to begin the lonely and difficult history of the providence of restoration through indemnity to reach humankind. God chose the Israelites from among fallen humankind and placed them in a position of relative goodness, preparing them to receive the Messiah. Starting from the individual and moving to a family, tribe, people and nation, it was 4,000 biblical years before the world was ready to receive the Messiah.

Then, what happened when God sent his only begotten son, Jesus Christ, who could have been the first ancestor whom humankind had been longing for and could have realized God's dream of the purpose of creation? The people of Israel, the Jewish leaders, even Mary who gave birth to Jesus and Zachariah's family could not fulfill their responsibilities. It was their responsibility to protect Jesus, who came as the

only begotten son of God.

In order for Jesus to become the True Parent, he had to meet the only begotten daughter of God. Mary should have fulfilled her responsibility to create the foundation for Jesus to meet her. Mary should not have given birth to and raised other children while Jesus was still living alone. We must set right these mistakes of the past. Jesus, who had lost his foundation, had no choice but to go the way of the cross. Therefore, he said he would return and conduct the Marriage Supper of the Lamb. Jesus thus promised absolutely to realize the position of the True Parents that he had been unable to realize during his lifetime.

In order to do that, on the foundation of Christianity, believers had to fulfill the responsibility of giving birth to the only begotten daughter of God. When God works through an individual or nation, He does not use for a second time people who could not fulfill their responsibility. That is because the people who did not fulfill their obligations have indemnity they must pass through. Through history, we can see what kind of life the people of Israel have lived.

Heaven chose a good people to give birth to the only begotten daughter of God. That people are those who are today the people of the Republic of South Korea. In light of that, we must not repeat the mistake of the people of Israel who were unable to fulfill their obligations. That is because our descendants would be left with indemnity.

After Jesus died on the cross, it took some 300 years for Christianity to finally be accepted. The Christian culture, which began centered on the Italian peninsula, passed through Europe and arrived at the island nation of Britain, through which the age of the Atlantic Civilization developed. Through that, Britain expanded its influence throughout the world across the seas. "The sun never sets on the British Empire" was a way of describing the power of the British Empire.

However, those people of the Christian faith, who did not know Jesus' true nature, could not put aside their selfishness even though they spoke of love. As a result, they had no choice but to retreat. The true nature of Jesus is true love. True love is love that gives and gives, forgets it has given and gives again. Though the European nations that established the realm of the Atlantic Civilization should have focused on giving something to the colonies they occupied, the more prominent result of their efforts was one of taking from them. As a result, an environment developed in which the Atlantic Civilization could no longer be powerful. It is also true, though, that European nations became the center of the world's culture through the Industrial Revolution and the people of those nations were able to live prosperous lives. Yet, those were not fundamentally lives lived for the sake of others.

The mission of Christianity was to listen to Heaven's promise that Jesus conveyed as he died on the cross when he said he would return and hold the Marriage Supper of the Lamb, and to prepare for that. For those who represented Korean Christianity, the obligation to fulfill that responsibility was theirs. However, Christianity has lost track of the truth. They do not understand Jesus' true nature or how Heaven's providence is progressing. Now, the ones whom humankind had long wished for -- the only begotten daughter of God and the only begotten son of God, the True Parents -- have been born on earth.

Under these circumstances, what must you do? There can be no perfection in ignorance. True Parents have been teaching you for more than 50 years since their Holy Wedding and have been teaching all the people of the world. In 1960, the world had only around three billion people, less than half of the 7.4 billion of the present time. When you go forward united with True Parents, you have hope for the future. In 2016, I proposed the creation of the International Association of Parliamentarians for Peace. Within only ten months we had established IAPP on all six continents. At the IAPP Inaugural Assembly in the U.S. Senate's Kennedy Caucus Room, some 300 legislators came, including about 80 U.S. legislators. I told them that the way to world peace is to unite with True Parents. These are amazing, revolutionary words, words that Jesus should have said 2,000 years ago at the Roman Senate. True Parents have created this external foundation.

Even though their nations are facing difficulties and the world is in confusion, 700 legislators came to the World Summit in February 2017. I told them the way to peace is for each of them to return to his or her own nation, and I asked them to fulfill their responsibilities as tribal messiahs there. I told them to become messiahs. The establishment of IAPP chapters is continuing toward 120 nations. A few days ago, IAPP was inaugurated in India, a nation with 1.3 billion people. Neither Christianity nor all of Buddhism has been able to gain influence in India due to the strong foundation of Hinduism. However, more than 120 legislators came and held a victorious inauguration for IAPP.

They do not know how urgent the circumstances are, but we can recognize that there are many people looking for the true owner, the True Parents. The wish of fallen humankind is to go through the process of rebirth through the True Parents and become children of God, our Heavenly Parent. How difficult a course of waiting Heavenly Parent must have gone through! Those of you here today must now rise up and teach the citizens of this nation about the advent of True Parents. Your dream is to see North Korea and South Korea unite and to live in a peaceful world. The achievement of that dream cannot come

through the power of politics, religion or any particular ideology. Only True Parents can open that path.

One hundred years ago, the poet Tagore wrote a beautiful poem about Korea when we were under Japanese colonial rule. It was prophetic: "In the golden age of Asia, Korea was one of its lamp-bearers and that lamp is waiting to be lighted once again for the illumination of the East." "Light" means the true word, the truth. This light is the truth about True Parents.

Korea has received the blessing of being God's homeland. Thus, all of us must fulfill our responsibilities. We must do it. We must show it through our actions. Then this people, this nation, can stand upright in the world as a nation where the Heavenly Parent and True Parents can dwell. Together with the other nations of Asia, we must open the age of the Pacific Civilization and spread it out to the world. If the age of the Atlantic Civilization 2,000 years ago was a providence that collected and took things away, the age of the Pacific Civilization will realize the world humankind wants to see and Heavenly Parent wishes for, a world of one human family under God. Living for the sake of others, centered on True Parents, will bring about such a world.

Let us advance and continue to advance until the day when, with a filial heart, we can give joy and praise to Heavenly Parent.

Chapter 14: The Mission of Japan and God's Providence in the History of Human Civilization

This statement was delivered at the 2017 Hyojeong Cultural Festival in Tokyo on May 14, 2017, at the Ariake Colosseum in Tokyo.

Respected ladies and gentlemen, beloved Peace Ambassadors, and all the members of the Family Federation! I thankfully receive all of your beautiful hearts sent to me today on this Mother's Day. The title of the speech I will give you today is, "The Mission of Japan and God's Providence in the History of Human Civilization." They say that the world today is hopeless and dark, that the world has no owner. In that sense, we must come to know what the truth is about the providence of history.

The 2,000-year history of Christianity prepared for the only begotten daughter

In the beginning, God created all things and then created humankind's ancestors, Adam and Eve. God wanted to fulfill his dream through Adam and Eve, however, they were unable to fulfill that responsibility during their growth stage. Therefore, God had no other choice but to again find and reestablish humankind's ancestors, through the providential history of restoration through indemnity.

God established one nation, and it took 4,000 years before God could hope to send the people to that nation who could become the True Parents. After 4,000 years, God sent the only begotten son, Jesus Christ, with whom He could relate directly. Mary did not fulfill her responsibility. Zechariah's family, Judaism and the people of Israel did not fulfill their responsibilities. The central figures should have created the environment in which Jesus could have expanded God's Will. In the end they were unable to do this. For this reason, Jesus had no choice but to go the way of the cross.

As he died on the cross, Jesus said that he would return. He also said he would conduct the Marriage Supper of the Lamb. Jesus came with the purpose of becoming the True Parents; therefore, Christianity must develop the foundation for the birth of the only begotten daughter whom Jesus must meet on his return.

Christianity began through the works of the Holy Spirit. Christianity was acknowledged by Rome after the passage of 300 years. It then spread from the Italian peninsula across Europe to reach the island nation of Britain, and the Atlantic Civilization began to blossom. The island nations looked for opportunities to advance, as they envied the peninsula and continents geographically. The countries adjacent to the Atlantic Ocean, centered on the United Kingdom, which is an island nation, expanded the Christian territory to the worldwide level by creating colonies all across the globe. However, since they did not understand the essence of Jesus Christ and did not understand their role as stewards, rather than helping those colonies they took precious things from them.

A new faith movement arose when King James of England had the Bible translated into English in the 17th Century. However, it was not easy for Heaven's Will to be respected fully within the institutions created by man. For this reason, many mistakes were made within the realm of Christian culture. Communism materialized from within its midst.

Some Christian faithful who wanted to freely worship God headed for the Americas. Heaven blessed them. This was the blessing to establish the environment for the Messiah who would come in the future. The environment for democracy was created after eliminating the history of mistakes made by one dictator after another. Democracy was born with the blessing of Heaven.

Heaven also made preparations on the Korean peninsula, setting up the foundation for the only begotten daughter that was necessary to actualize Jesus' promise. Simultaneous with its liberation from Japan, Korea was divided into two parts, one governed by democracy and the other by communism. When North Korea, whose regime was controlled by Kim Il-Sung was preparing to invade South Korea, South Korea was still not yet fully settled as a democratic nation.

In that situation, the Korean War broke out, in 1950. The reason Heaven mobilized UN forces at that time to support South Korea was so that Heaven's dream could be accomplished through the True Parents who would become the human ancestors. Heaven mobilized the UN forces because it was crucial that Korea not be communized. This is the truth of history.

Become a nation like a mother that embraces the world

Christianity had to prepare the environment to welcome the returning Lord. However, unfortunately, Christians did not know God or the essence of Jesus. God's intention was that Jesus would establish the True Parents, the true ancestors of humankind. Humankind must be newly reborn through the True Parents so that they can stand as true children before God. That is an integral step in God's providence of family salvation, which goes beyond individual salvation.

2,000 years ago, Mary was supposed to prepare the environment for Jesus and should have fulfilled that responsibility, but she did not know who Jesus was. She did not know and understand his mission. However, Dae Mo-Nim, who gave birth to the only begotten daughter in our age, fulfilled her responsibility. Therefore, Japan received the mission to fulfill the responsibility as the mother nation and the Eve nation before True Parents. For that reason, all of you must love Chung Pyung and stand in the position to receive Dae Mo-Nim's victorious foundation. In so doing, as we welcome the age of the realm of the Pacific Rim Civilization, unlike in the past during the realm of the Atlantic Civilization, many nations in Asia, centering on Korea and Japan, must experience the cultural revolution of heart, centered on true love.

Today, 4,000 young people have gathered here. There are plans for 10,000 young people from various nations in Asia to attend Top Gun workshops. They will become leaders who go out to do providential work in Asia, as well as throughout the world. Japanese youth should also participate in these workshops.

Now, you must know the True Parents. In order to resolve all the difficult problems in the world, we must also attend the True Parents. The movement to attend our Heavenly Parent, the Creator, is precisely the mission of the Family Federation for World Peace and Unification. Through attending True Parents, we can realize the ideal of one family under God.

Japan has a role in realizing the dream of all people of one family under God. As the mother nation, Japan must invest all its energy to educate the son and daughter nations and bring them together as one family. In other words, you must embrace the world with a mother's heart. I sincerely ask all of you here to become great historical leaders. It is my sincere hope that you can lead the 130 million people of Japan to practice true love and to embrace the entire world as the mother nation.

Chapter 15: The Mission of Asia and God's Providence in the History of Human Civilization

This message was delivered at the Founding Assembly for Youth and Students for Peace (Asia Pacific Region) on June 13, 2017, in Bangkok, Thailand.

Distinguished guests, Ambassadors for Peace, and especially leaders from the political and academic circles:

Today we are witnessing the hope of Asia's future, and I would like to reveal the truth of history in front of the 12,000 young people here today who will grow into our future leaders.

You need to know the truth and essence of history

The title I would like to speak on today is "The Mission of Asia and God's Providence in the History of Human Civilization." When we specifically consider the East and the West, we see that the West has sought to develop material civilization, whereas the East has sought to develop a spiritual civilization. As a result, the four main religions emerged from the Asian sphere. Though they had different beginnings, they are headed toward one common conclusion. I would like to speak today from this perspective.

Originally, the owner of the universe is God, the Creator. God created all things and then created one man and woman who could become our first ancestors. He also gave responsibility to these first human beings, who were to become the ancestors of humankind. However, they experienced greed and then fell before

they were able to become the true ancestors of humankind. They emerged with self-centered hearts. This resulted in the world we see today -- a world unconnected to God. Hence, even though people's original minds seek goodness, the environment in the world around us does not support that, resulting in the phenomena we see today, such as repeated wars, egoism frustrating all relationships from attaining unity, and self-centered individuals and nations. The omniscient and omnipotent God, however, had already established principles of creation that require all people to find their own path to God. Hence, God has been waiting all through history for the first ancestors who can do this successfully. This is the reason He raised a chosen people and promised to send the Savior in the Last Days. It must have been tremendously difficult for God, given that it took Him 4,000 years. To advance beyond the mistakes people have committed, indemnity is unavoidable. Only in a place in which all indemnity has been paid, can a person be born who can become a victorious ancestor. Just as promised, Heaven sent Jesus Christ, God's only begotten son, after 4,000 years. The purpose of God's only begotten son is to realize the true parents of humanity. In order to realize the true parents, Jesus, being a man, must meet a woman who can become his partner. Unfortunately, the central figures surrounding Jesus, who should have taken responsibility for that, failed to do so. Within the Cain-type world at that time there existed the great Roman Empire. There is a saying that all roads lead to Rome. If Jesus could have established the true parents and had advanced to the world through Rome, one world under God would have been realized. Unfortunately, Jesus could not avoid his crucifixion; yet he promised that he would return and conduct the Marriage Supper of the Lamb. The Marriage Supper of the Lamb implies that God's only begotten son, who is a man, will meet and marry God's only begotten daughter, who is a woman. This is the hope of Heaven and all humankind.

The 2,000-year history of Christianity has been a history of resurrection through the Holy Spirit. Yet, Christians did not know Jesus' essence. Their mission was to prepare for God's only begotten daughter. Israel, which failed to fulfill its responsibilities, had indemnity left to pay. From the study of history, we can understand the course that Israel has gone in paying this indemnity.

Asian young people will lead the culture of filial heart

God then turned His eyes toward Asia to find the nation that would give birth to God's only begotten daughter. I was born in 1943, at a time when Korea was not well known to the world and a time when it had yet to see liberation. As soon as Korea gained liberation in 1945, it was divided into North and South. Korea was divided along the lines of democracy and communism. That was a time when North Korea had established one united system and was making all preparations to invade the South. Back then, democracy in the South had not yet established itself firmly.

Spirit-led Christian churches, in which people believed that the returning Messiah would come through Pyongyang, began to develop in and around Pyongyang. Many Christians today believe that Jesus will come on the clouds because he promised to come again. In that case, however, Jesus cannot become the ancestor of humankind nor establish the True Parents. He must return in the flesh. In such a situation, Heaven could not leave me, as a young child, in North Korea and worked to make arrangements for our family to go South.

Following this, the Korean War broke out in 1950. South Korea, however, was in an abject, defenseless state. Had it not been for Heaven's protection and the participation of the 16 UN nations, South Korea might have perished in the Korean War. Thankfully, the young people of Thailand were among those from the 16 nations that intervened. This is something we are grateful for.

When Korea commemorated the 60th anniversary of the start of the Korean War, even though the government was not even thinking of it, my husband, the Reverend Sun Myung Moon, and I sent the Little Angels to those 16 countries to meet the still-living Korean War veterans, to comfort them and to convey our grateful hearts. This moved them, and they expressed their gratitude to Reverend Moon for recognizing their efforts despite the long passage of time. Many of them shed heartfelt tears.

We are one family under God. A barrier was formed through the Fall that is stopping us from being able to communicate freely with God. That is why the Messiah became necessary. Humanity's True Parents, these messianic figures, are your Parents, who have brought resurrection to humanity through the marriage Blessing and opened the way to your becoming God's children. Today, even though we may believe in different religions, we should leave our original minds free to search for and follow the original truth just as a sunflower finds and follows the sun. We must do no less than the sunflower. You are studying history so that you can understand this.

Human power alone cannot solve all the difficult problems taking place around the world. Only God, the true Lord, the Heavenly Parent, can solve them. Hence, when all people are united with True Parents beyond religion and race, humanity can become one. Isn't that so? A hundred years ago, at a time when Korea was under the control of Japan, Tagore, a great Indian poet, wrote a poem about Korea that includes the lines "Korea was one of its lamp-bearers, and that lamp is waiting to be lighted once again for illumination in the East." Lamps and light represent truth. Only a true-love movement, which is part of True Parents' teachings, can bring this light to humanity.

The 2,000 young people here today must all become one, lead the culture of heart, based on filial piety, ride on the strong wave of the Pacific civilization forged by True Parents, and advance toward the world. In this way, you will become the lamp, the light and the saviors to all the people of the world. This path alone is Asia's hope, and this will open the Kingdom of Heaven on Earth, one family under God, a world of freedom, equality, peace, unity and joy centered on God.

I understand that you have learned a lot through the pure love movement and FFWPU. The Kingdom of Heaven is a place for families to enter -- not a place for a husband to enter alone, regardless of how strong his faith is. It is a place where the husband and wife and the family enter together. If we usher in such a world, we need not worry about adolescents falling anymore, because the environment will guide each person to follow the desire of his or her original mind, enabling all to find the Kingdom of Heaven on Earth by themselves and to live within a culture of filial heart civilization. In order to attain such a world, I hope all of the young people of Asia who have come here today become pioneers and leaders who can stand strong in front of the world.

The united world that we all wish for is not so distant. When you practice true love, living for the sake of others as taught by True Parents in your families and nation, that place becomes the Kingdom of Heaven on Earth.

This is my message of encouragement and gratitude to you. We are now one family centered on True Parents. I sincerely pray that you all can advance powerfully toward one large family under God, which is the realization of Heavenly Parent's dream and that of humanity's wish.

Chapter 16: The Mission of America and God's Providence from the Viewpoint of the History of Human Civilization

This speech was given at the Peace Starts with Me Hyojeong Cultural Festival on July 15, 2017, at Madison Square Garden, New York.

Esteemed ladies and gentlemen, Ambassadors for Peace, academic and political leaders, ACLC pastors, Family Federation blessed families, and future leaders in the Youth Federation. Today I will talk to about "The Mission of America and God's Providence from the Viewpoint of the History of Human Civilization."

God's Will and Christian history

When we look at the world today, we see that there is a plague of war, religious conflict, ideological discord and natural disasters. When we know of seven million children dying from such unspeakable tragedies, can we find hope for our future?

No matter where a religion begins or what reason it has for beginning, the goal must be the same. The goal is to know God. The Creator, God, who is the Owner of the original universe, created the world and created a man and a woman to become our first ancestors. God gave them a special growth period, during which they were to learn how to take responsibility. Heaven's hope was for Adam and Eve to grow beautifully with absolute love and absolute obedience and to receive God's blessing to become the true parents of humankind. Unfortunately, during their growth period, Adam and Eve developed a heart of greed. That is what brought about the state of humankind today.

Because the almighty, all-powerful God created human beings in accordance with the Principle of Creation, human beings themselves had to make their own way to victory. Yet, for those unaware of God, inheriting Heaven's Will has not been easy. God chose the Israelites and tried to achieve His Will through them. Throughout the long period of 4,000 years, God strove to indemnify the Original Sin from the individual level to the societal level. Meanwhile, He promised that He would send the Savior, the Messiah, Jesus Christ, and He did. However, what happened?

Jesus was born as God's only begotten son. In the beginning, God created a man and a woman. Since Jesus is a man, he needed to meet a woman. Mary, Zechariah's family, Jewish leaders and the people of Israel generally should have prepared for this, but they did not fulfill their responsibilities. Jesus could not fulfill God's Will alone. He had no choice but to die on the cross, and under those circumstances, he said he would come again. He said he would return and hold the Marriage Supper of the Lamb.

The history of the Christian Church began with resurrection through the work of the Holy Spirit, and its believers await the returning Lord. However, in the beginning, the Christian Church suffered from extreme persecution and misunderstanding. Three hundred years later, Christianity received official recognition in Rome, then in all of the Italian Peninsula, and then across the European continent, all the way to Britain, an island nation. The era of the Atlantic civilization developed with the British Empire in the center, and it spread Christianity throughout the world. Yet Christians did not understand Jesus'

essence. They did not fully understand God's providence, and in the end, their civilization lost its position and was forced to retreat. Consequently, today's modern civilization pursues the development of a material civilization rather than that of a moral civilization.

Meanwhile, in the seventeenth century King James of England commissioned an English version of the Bible. This brought about a new religious movement, the representative nation of which is America. Heaven established America as a blessed nation to prepare the foundation for the Lord, who said he would come again. Within the short span of 200 years, America became one of the world's most powerful nations. This was possible because it had God's blessing.

Jesus said he would come again. He could not establish the true parents of humankind by coming only in the spirit. He needed to come in a physical body. In that case, since he said he would come and hold the Marriage Supper of the Lamb, the birth of God's only begotten daughter needed to occur within the Christian cultural sphere. Once a people, nation or central figure fails to fulfill their responsibility, God does not use them again. This is because they have come to owe indemnity for not fulfilling that responsibility. Through history, we know what kind of indemnity others already have paid.

Heaven chose the Han people in Asia, and in 1943, centered on the foundation of Christianity, God's only begotten daughter was born. In 1945 Korea gained liberation from Japanese occupation, but with it, Korea soon was split into North Korea and South Korea, communist and democratic, respectively. The North's communists, under a single system, were ready to invade the South. At the time, the South's democrats had not yet established their own system.

However, just as God established a period of growth according to the Principle of Creation, God's only begotten daughter, who already had been born, also needed a growth period. God could not leave her in a dangerous area and thus guided her to South Korea. It was after she had arrived safely in South Korea that the Korean War broke out on June 25, 1950. At the time, South Korea had no power to face North Korea; yet, like a miracle, the UN rallied 16 nations to Korea's aid and good people shed blood. Today's South Korea is the fruit of its democracy.

Throughout all this, Heaven could wait no longer to solve global problems, and the time came for the advent of true parents. Hence, the True Parents appeared in 1960. The Christian realm, however, did not create an environment for them. True Parents' every move had to begin from the bottom up. Thus, they completed the marriage Blessing of 430 couples who could represent a people.

In the meantime, America, blessed by Heaven, was in decline, and in 1971 True Parents came to the United States. Healing and restoring all the problems in America became a priority. Many righteous people and many young people followed Reverend Moon, but reckless politicians who did not understand tried to chase him out of America. As a result, True Father went to prison in Danbury. If it were not for True Parents' mission, there would have been no need for them to come to America. However, because they were the True Parents, because their mission was to save America and guide the whole world to God, True Father shed blood, sweat and tears for America for 40 years and he endured incarceration in Danbury.

America was supposed to take responsibility as a nation that had been blessed in relation to Heaven's providence, but it was suffering from so much individualism, family breakdown and youth problems that one could not bear to look one minute into America's future. It was also facing the threat of communism. True Father believed that saving America was the way to save the world; therefore, he told a famous professor of political science to declare the coming collapse of communism. That was in 1985. What happened? Communism fell five years later.

That was not all. True Parents brought 3,000 young people from a communist environment, the Soviet Union, to the United States and educated them. As a result, these people were able to protect their nation from communism's threats. The world is unaware of this. Even without the cooperation of any nation, let alone that of America, True Parents overcame unspeakable and indescribable difficulties. It took more than 50 years to reach the point where we are today. During that time the Family Federation has established blessed families in more than 120 nations.

Become one with True Parents and be a light to the world

Fallen human beings cannot return to God on their own. They need to receive engrafting by the True Parents, who among all people have achieved victory. That is the marriage Blessing offered by the Family Federation. When this nation and the world become filled with blessed families, God's dream, humankind's hope, True Parents' hope, and the one human family's hope can become reality. That day is not far away.

True Parents blessed Korea and Japan as the central nations of the providence and America as the eldest son nation. These three nations need to unite, and, on the foundation of a revolution of the culture of filial

heart, we need to begin the era of the Pacific Rim civilization from Asia. When the footsteps of blessed families and young people of the Youth Federation across the five oceans and six continents become sparks and lights in front of the world, 7.4 billion people will flock in unison toward those lights. We need to create such an environment.

A world of genuine freedom, equality, peace, unity and happiness is not far off. When all of you gathered here today become one with True Parents and practice living for the sake of others with true love toward those around you -- your tribe, your church and your nation -- we can build a united world with our own hands.

Ladies and gentlemen here today, I hope that all of you will unite with me and become sparks that light up this dark world and guide people to God's bosom. God bless America! May this country, blessed by God, truly uphold that statement. May you never forget that essence and, with redoubled courage, become lights in the world.